THE True Light

Discovered to all who desire to

Walk in the Day.

In several little

TREATISES

Written by that faithful Member of the true Church of Christ Jesus (lately deceased)

STEPHEN SMITH.

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the Light of the World; he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the Light of Life. John 8. 12.

LONDON,
Printed in the Year 1679.

C 8347

To the Friends of Truth in the Counties of *Surrey*, *Suſſex*, and *Hampſhire*.

Friends,

HOw greatly hath the Lord appeared in this day, in raiſing up many Inſtruments to ſound forth his glorious Truth? yet many are not ſenſible of it, nor of the great Work he is a doing, who is a ſetting up his Spiritual Kingdom, and is eſtabliſhing Righteouſneſs in the Earth; and all thoſe that oppoſe this Work, ſhall in time be aſhamed, and the Lord will go on with his Work, who is come to reſtore Man into the primitive purity he was firſt created in: Man that hath been drove from him into the Earth, by reaſon of Tranſgreſſions, and been a Servant to ſin, and under the power of Satan, and been ignorant of the Life of God, and of the ſweet refreſhments of his living preſence, not knowing the

motions and leadings of the Father, neither hath his ear been open to hear the voice of God, but hath been without any ſenſible feeling of the Life and Power of God, and had no ſavour of the things of God. In this condition is Man, that is drove from God in the Fall: But now is the Lord come to reſtore him again by his beloved Son Chriſt Jeſus, who redeems Man again from his loſt eſtate, and brings him out of the Earth, and out of all ſuch things which had ſeparated him from God, to delight in the Lord his Maker again; and from being a Servant of ſin, to be a Servant of God, and of Righteouſneſs and Holineſs, and to bring him again into Innocency, in which he was firſt created. And this hath been the Work of the ſecond Adam, *the Lord from Heaven, in all that did receive him, and it is his Work at this day. The Father of Mercy and great Compaſſion, he hath conſidered Mankind who had corrupted his way, and he ſent his Meſſengers to foretell the coming of the acceptable day of the Lord, and the day of Salvation of God, who invited all the*

hungry

hungry and thirſty to come and drink at the Fountain of Life. And this was the free Love of God, to help Man out of the Pit wherein there was no Water, and to offer him the Wells of Salvation to drink at, that ſo he might be waſhed from ſin and from pollution into which he was fallen, and could ſee no deliverer, till the Lord was pleaſed to open a door of Hope, and to ſet him free by his Son Chriſt Jeſus, and to ſave that which was loſt, and to bring Peace and Salvation; whoſe power is indeed as able to cleanſe from ſin, as ever the Devils was to defile and corrupt. This is true, and witneſſed by ſome, though many cannot believe that ever any can be free from ſin in this life. Now he that is in the firſt birth, and ſees no further, but is overcome with ſin daily, and his mind is earthly and corrupt, and has never known the power of God to work in him the New birth, and a change from his ſinful Eſtate, he judges he can be no otherwiſe while he is here, and ſo is like a blind man, who though the Sun ſhines, becauſe he cannot ſee it, he will not believe that it ſhines, or that others ſee it.

But this muſt not make the Faith of ſome void, who have known the ſecond Adam *to be a quickning Spirit, and have found him able to ſave to the utmoſt all that come unto God by him; and the bloud of Chriſt is to them of full effect, and they witneſs him to be a perfect Saviour: and indeed for this end was Chriſt given of the Father, and for this end came he into the World, and was made manifeſt, to deſtroy the works of the Devil, and to ſave his People from their ſins; and until Chriſt hath brought Man out of the Tranſgreſſion he hath fallen into, he hath not finiſhed the Work that the Father hath given him to do; for as ſin hath reigned unto death, ſo muſt Righteouſneſs reign unto Life Eternal; and as through the power of Luſt man hath been defiled throughout in Body, Soul, and Spirit, ſo by the power of Chriſt is man to be ſanctified throughout in Body, Soul, and Spirit; and being once cleanſed by his power, to be ſaved from thoſe ſins which formerly have defiled him: and by this Man doth witneſs the Reſtoration by Chriſt, and the renewing by the Holy*

Ghoſt

Ghost into the Image of God again, which he had lost whilst in the Transgression; and so Man comes again into unity with God, and to know his voice, his motions, and the leadings of his Holy Spirit, which while he was in darkness, and served sin, he was wholly ignorant of.

This makes Man fruitful again unto God, who before was as a barren Wilderness; and whereas he was before filled with Darkness, he now comes to be filled with Light and Life, and now he hath Visions and Revelations of Heavenly things: before he was crying, There was no Revelation nor Vision, they are ceased; whilst night was upon him he saw no Vision, and because he saw no Vision, nor had no answer from God, therefore he thought it was so with all others, and that Revelation and Vision was ceased; and he measured all men by his dark rule, darkness being over him, and his eye blinded.

Whilst he was in the first birth he was Earthly, his mind Earthly, delighting in Earthly things; he could not then believe there was any immediate Teachings of

the Father by his Holy Spirit, nor any enjoyment of Heavenly things; neither was his eye inward, but to an outward Teacher, and outward Books and Writings; but when the inward ear came to be opened, and the day of the Lord appeared unto him, then he heard the words of God, and ſaw the Viſions of the Almighty, and then he began to praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs, and for his mercies which endure for ever.

And now being come to taſte of the loving kindneſs of the Lord, and his heart being filled with Heavenly bleſſings, he miniſters forth the ſame to others; and theſe are the true Miniſters indeed, who are moved by this bleſſed power of God to ſeek the Salvation of Souls: And of this number was our dear Brother Stephen Smith, *(now deceaſed) a man who laboured in faithfulneſs and conſtancy, according to the ability God had given him, to beget others to the Truth; and was conſtant in Sufferings, in Travels and Labours, and had a good eſteem in the hearts of many for his faithfulneſs to the Lord, as you well know, and there-*

fore

fore I need not write much concerning him, eſpecially ſince ſome others have written ſo largely of him, but ſhall remain,

Your Friend and Brother

in the Everlaſting Truth,

London 28th. day, 3 mo. 1679.

Ellis Hookes.

A Teſtimony of the Work and Mercy of God, particularly in relation to our dear Friend Stephen Smith *lately deceaſed.*

THE moſt holy and wiſe God, who hath been pleaſed to make choice of fooliſh, weak and contemptible things, to confound the wiſe, and the things that are mighty, to the intent that no fleſh (with its wiſdom and ſtrength) might glory in his preſence, but that his Power might appear in what way, manner, or Inſtrument ſoever he pleaſeth, how mean and deſpicable ſoever they may ſeem to that fleſhly eye and mind that takes its meaſures from outward appearances, and not from an inward ſolid principle of ſound Judgment: I certifie from a living experience, that this moſt holy God hath appeared and raiſed up many Witneſſes of his bleſſed Power and Work in our day; even perſons of various degrees, qualities and capacities, not only ſome few endowed with Learn-

Learning, natural acquirements and parts, but more eſpecially many of the plain, ſimple and unlearned, to the end that not only his Power might the more appear, and ſhine in its glory over all fleſh and the glory of man, but alſo that God in his wiſdom is graciouſly pleaſed to condeſcend to the loweſt and meaneſt capacities, in moſt familiar ways, to direct his ſpeech and Teſtimony of Life for the reaching peoples ſeveral capacities and conſciences, ſo as to turn them to that principle of Light and Truth, which through Chriſt Jeſus he has placed in them: God hath in our day, as in former ages, raiſed up Plowmen, Herdſmen, Fiſhermen, Husbandmen, and ſuch like, to be experimental and more effectual Preachers to men of ſuch capacities, then Academical or Schoolmen with all their Learning, acquired parts, and School craft; and with a plain Teſtimony in the ſimplicity of the Goſpel, condeſcended to accommodate and anſwer low and mean capacities, with that truth and ſimplicity that is in

Chriſt

Christ Jesus, which has been to the confounding of the wisdom of the wise; so that it may be truly said, where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this World? hath not God made fooliſh the wisdom of this World? and not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called, but God hath chosen the fooliſh things of the World to confound the wise. And although the following Writings and Discourses of this our dear and honest-hearted Friend *Stephen Smith*, now deceased and at rest with the Lord, do not bespeak him a man educated in artificial Learning, Oratory and Eloquence, yet he was a simple, plain-hearted and sincere man, to what the Lord made manifest in him, and one that eyed the power and presence of God in his Life and Testimony, since the God of all our mercies was graciously pleased to open his understanding, with the knowledge of his Divine Light and Truth, as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord; he prized it as his great mercy from the most gracious

God,

God, that after his long and wearisom travels in many Countries, and exercises in the troublesom and tossing Sea of the World, he at length arrived at his desired Haven of safety, being brought to know a true stay to his mind, and a quiet habitation of repose in the Sanctuary and holy Tabernacle of him who dwells in the Light, and hath Immortality dwelling in the Light. I knew this man from the first time of his being convinced and receiving Gods holy Truth, (which was in the year 1665.) who in mercy to him made me instrumental therein; and when his understanding and heart was opened, through the plain evidence and Testimony of the Spirit of Life, concurring with the witness, manifestation and operation thereof in his own conscience, (as it always doth) he received the Truth in the Love of it, and gave up to obey and walk in the same, and truly loved Gods faithful Messengers and People, how despised and suffering soever they were, and freely gave up to partake with them of their sufferings,

ferings, and did likewiſe ſuffer with them both in Perſon and Eſtate, by Impriſonments and ſpoil of Goods, for his tender Conſcience and Teſtimony on the behalf of Chriſt Jeſus; who as he gave him a Teſtimony to bear againſt all Hireling oppreſſing Teachers and Prieſts, who preach for hire, and impoſe that great oppreſſion and Antichriſtian yoke of Tithes, (according as he ſignifies in ſome of his Writings) ſo he gave up to ſuffer and endure Spoil, rather then in the leaſt he could pay them, or gratifie the covetous mind or greedy appetite of ſuch Shepherds as feed themſelves, and not the Flock, and make a prey upon people, and with force and cruelty rule over them. And laſtly, as he was a man fearing God, and of good report in his Country, being an exemplary Preacher of Righteouſneſs in his Converſation, and one truly kind and ready to do good in his day; ſo God was pleaſed in ſome meaſure to endue him with a living Miniſtry, and experimental and innocent Teſtimony to tell of his goodneſs,

neſs, and ſpeak forth his praiſe to others, from an inward ſence thereof in himſelf, and to the comfort and encouragement of many that heard him. I ſpeak what I know herein, he having at ſundry times travelled with me in the work and ſervice of God in the Goſpel of his Son Chriſt Jeſus; and we travelled together more particularly at one time to viſit Friends in *Surrey*, *Suſſex*, and *Kent*, in which Journey we were much and often comforted together in the Lords work, and in the Aſſemblies of Friends, which was near upon a year before his deceaſe. Well I am ſatisfied in my very Soul, that as he is taken away from the Evil to come, ſo he is entred into his Reſt, and has his portion with the Bleſſed that dye in the Lord. From a Living Remembrance of this my dear Friend *Stephen Smith*, and a real ſence of his Innocent Life, Spirit and Converſation, and in honour and due reſpect to that Divine power and work of God in him, I was really concerned in my Spirit to give this precedent Teſtimony; truly

truly desiring and praying to God, that all Friends professing the same Truth, may concur in the same Spirit and example of Faithfulness to the end; even so as to obtain the same blessed end of the Righteous, that will crown all our Labours, Travels and Sufferings which in this World we partake of, and endure for the Testimony of Jesus and of a good Conscience.

I am a Friend to the Truth,

and the Souls of all men,

Enfield, the 20th. day of the 1st. month, 167⅘. *G. Whitehead.*

Suſanna Smiths *Teſtimony concerning her Husband.*

MY Teſtimony for my dear Huſband is, That he was a man of an upright heart towards God and man, and hated deceit; he was diligent and faithful in the ſervice of the Lord; he did ſpend and was ſpent for the Everlaſting Goſpel, and is entred into Reſt and Peace with the Lord for ever.

Suſanna Smith.

The Teſtimony that lives in my heart concerning the Life and Death of that holy and worthy Servant of the Lord, Stephen Smith.

O The remembrance of that holy and worthy Servant of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whoſe Heavenly power he was made a holy Temple for the Lord to walk in, whoſe Earthen Veſſel was filled with Gods Heavenly Treaſure, by which the Life of Jeſus was made manifeſt in his mortal Fleſh, ſo that the excellency was of God, and not of man; ſo that by Gods holy power he was made a perfect and upright man, one that feared God, and hated all manner of Evil whereſoever it did appear: And indeed I can never forget him, whoſe blameleſs and innocent Life, and holy Converſation, when he was amongſt us, it was a good pattern unto us; for he was a man of a meek and gentle, and of a tender Spirit, in which he was very careful and tender to all in whom the leaſt appearance of Truth did manifeſt it ſelf, for which his Travels and his Labours

wer)

were very great for the Truth and Chriſts ſake, in whom he was made very inſtrumental, as in the hand of the Lord, that he thereby might beget a People unto the Lord; being not ſatiſfied to eat his Bread alone, as many yet living can truly teſtifie to the truth hereof; knowing that he was a true and faithful Labourer in the glorious Goſpel of our Lord and Saviour Chriſt Jeſus, for whoſe ſake he was made willing to ſuffer, for he accounted it all joy that he was counted of the Lord worthy to ſuffer for his Name ſake; who truly trampled upon *Ægypts* Glory, and choſe rather to ſuffer afflictions with the People of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of Sin for a ſeaſon; who often ſaid, he accounted nothing the Lord had bleſſed him withall, too dear to part withall for Chriſts and his Goſpels ſake; concluding that it was but a reaſonable Sacrifice to part with Life, and all that a man hath, for Chriſts ſake; and he that could not part with all for Chriſts ſake, was not worthy of him. And he was a man of a tender and of a broken Spirit, and always conſtant in his Love to all his Brethren

in the Truth, and having a great eſteem of them therein; and whoſe care was very great over all the Flock of God, who was filled with the Spirit of wiſdom and underſtanding, in which he truly laboured to prevent all manner of differences or diſcord that might happen among Brethren; and if any did happen, he was always willing to compoſe and reconcile all manner of differences, which would have been to the great diſhonour of the Lord and his Truth, which was prevented by him, ſo that he was a true Peace-maker; and he was as a Father to the Fatherleſs, and as a Husband to the Widow; and as a Child, I have been often a partaker of his Fatherly kindneſs, and living ſtill in the remembrance of the ſame, I hope I ſhall never forget but to return the honour and glory to God, who is the Fountain of all our bleſſings and mercies, from whence floweth all our freſh Springs, in and through Chriſt Jeſus the Son of Gods Love, in whom was the Spring of Life flowing in and through him, even to the great ſatisfaction of my Soul, as one that did but partake of the overflowings of that

Life,

Life, in which his Soul was deeply conſolated and wrapt up in the Heavenly Joy of the Lord God: ſo that in the greateſt extremity of his weakneſs, he would be very often declaring of the great and mighty loving kindneſs of the Lord God, by which he was lifted up above the fear of death: Nor was he afraid of the terrors thereof, ſo that a little before his departure, I being preſent with him, he being filled with Gods heavenly Spirit, by which he was enabled to pray and ſupplicate the Lord God of his Life, in which he was praiſing and magnifying that holy and innocent Life of Jeſus, ſaying, *Lord and deareſt God, O aſſiſt in this Heavenly paſſage from death to life*; who being ſubject to the will of his Heavenly Father, ſaid further to me, *Now I am going into my ſweet ſleep*; ſo that he immediately and innocently laid down his head in perfect peace with the Lord, and lives for evermore.

O the heavenly and the bleſſed Teſtimony of the Lord God, that ſprung in and through him, by a heavenly Exhortation to them that came to viſit him, ſaying, *That it was a bleſſed and a heavenly*

heavenly thing to have the mind clear and holy, free from all troubles and cumbers of this evil World, as he truly ſaid *his was; having all given up to the will of the Lord, that it might truly be done in Earth as it is in Heaven. O what a bleſſed and a heavenly Habitation is this for the Soul of man to reſt in, which I have a full aſſurance of!* And a little after there came in one to ſee him, and he exhorted him, *to dread and fear the Lord God, and to repent of all his wickedneſs, whatſoever that holy and pure witneſs in his conſcience makes manifeſt to be evil:* So if happily he may find mercy with the Lord, which will be better to thee, ſaid he, then all the World beſides. And a little after came in another to ſee him; ſo that the mighty power of the Lord God was ſeen and felt, whereby he was refreſhed again, and deſired her *to fear the Lord, that thereby ſhe might be preſerved out of all evil;* and deſired her *to love the Truth above all, for the Truth is a very precious thing; and to be ſure to keep low and humble to it, and not to be high-minded, nor exalted above the pure of God in her conſcience, for that would be very hurtful to her.*

About

About two or three days after, the bleſſed heavenly power of the Lord did ariſe in him, from which did ſpring a living and a heavenly Teſtimony in a holy remembrance of the tender dealings of the Lord with him, from his Childhood to this very day; who ſaid to his Sons, *That his days were very near drawing to an end*; and declared, *how that his Father and Mother caſt him off when he was but a little Lad:* But the Lord had always preſerved him, and his Bleſſings did always attend him, in raiſing him up by multiplying his Bleſſings upon him, having been often in many great dangers and perils by Sea and Land: *So*, ſaid he, *having my mind chaſt and ſober to God, and having the fear of the Lord placed in my heart, by which I was preſerved out of evil, and doing the thing that was right in the ſight of the Lord; ſo that I found favour of the Lord, and gained the love and favour of all people, in dealing juſtly and truly with all people, not wronging any man.* So this in charge he gave to his Sons, *That they might always be kept chaſt and ſober in their minds, having always their minds to the fear of the Lord placed in their hearts,*

hearts, that thereby they might be preſerved out of evil, and doing always that that is juſt and right; and to be ſure to be courteous and kind to all, loving the good in all, and bearing their Teſtimony againſt the evil in all whereſoever it doth appear. And whenſoever (ſaid he) *you go about that which is weighty, take counſel of good and ſound Friends, ſo that all things may be done to the honour and glory of the Lord and his bleſſed Truth in which your bleſſings are all yea and* Amen. And adviſed them, *not to run into the Cumbers of the World, but to wait upon the Lord, and he will find out a way for them in his time: For the Lord* (ſaid he) *is a calling and taking me out and from all Troubles and Cumbers, from the evil that is a coming upon this wicked World, in a good time wherein I am aſſured of that ſound and perfect peace, wherein my Soul reſteth with the Lord for evermore; ſo that I have no more to do now, but deſire the Lord to make my paſſage eaſie to his Heavenly Reſt.*

William Lickfold.

He was born the 19th. of the 7th. Month 1623.

He departed this Life the 22d day of the 7th. Month 1678.

A

TESTIMONY

FOR THE

TRUTH,

And againſt

DECEIT & DECEIVERS,

WITH

A *Reproof* unto thoſe who are not Faithful to the *Truth* which they are convinced of.

By Stephen Smith.

Iſaiah 26. 11.

Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not ſee: but they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for their Envy at the People.

Verſe 12.

Lord, thou wilt ordain Peace for us; for thou haſt wrought all our works in us.

Printed in the Year 1679.

A Teſtimony for the TRUTH, *and againſt* Deceit *and* Deceivers, *with a Reproof unto thoſe who are not faithful to the Truth which they are Convinced of.*

FOr as much as it hath pleaſed the Lord in his great love and tender mercy to viſit many who have been long covered with Darkneſs, and drawn by the Subtilty of the Serpent, working in a Myſtery within, and without in his Inſtruments, from enjoying that Love and great Riches which is declared of in the Scriptures of Truth, which ſhould be revealed in the latter dayes, in his Everlaſting and Unchangeable Covenant; which Promiſe of the Lord many who had true breathing after him, and could not be ſatisfied with feeding with Swine upon

Husks, but truly breathed after Living Refreſhment, and after that Bread which nouriſheth that Birth which is Eternal, and have delighted in the righteous Judgments of the Lord, over the Enemy and Oppreſſor of mans Soul, through which Judgments the Love of God hath greatly been manifeſt, having thereby brought to the knowledge of his Everlaſting and Unchangable Truth, to the exceeding great refreſhment and ſatisfaction of the Souls of many thouſands, who have earneſtly deſired the ſame before the World and all its glory; and having received the ſame, in the Love of it, and known Freedom by it, in the Injoyment of the ſame, do meet together, as the manner and practice was of thoſe who lived in the Fear and Dread of the Lord in the Primitive times; ſo now in the pure Fear and Obedience to the juſt and equal requirings of this Creator, (whoſe Wayes are Equal, Right and Juſt) meets together to wait on him, to the end they may be refreſhed and fed with the ſame Bread of Life, that ſo

ſo the Plant which the Lord hath planted may grow, that ſo they may be changed from glory to glory, till at length they may come to bear the Image of the Heavenly, whereas formerly they have born the Image of the Earthly; and thoſe who ſo meet the Spirit of Truth, can truely ſay they never waited on the Lord in vain, but do witneſs true refreſhment from the God of Love, whether a word be ſpoken in their Meetings or no; ſo that they can truly ſing in their Spirits of Mercy with Judgments, and hath not executed Judgment without Mercy, in which hath greatly appeared his wonderful Love to loſt Mankind, of which great and unſpeakable Love, there are to this day (to the Glory and Praiſe of his great Name, even from his own Works) thouſands of Living Witneſſes, and hundreds have laid down their Lives in Naſty Holes, and Stinking Priſons, and many have been Baniſhed, and many have ſuffered cruel Mockings, and many thouſands the Spoiling of their Goods, whoſe Righte-

ous Teſtimony through the Eternal Spirit of Love and Truth they have gladly born in this Day of Gods Power, to the exceeding Comfort and Refreſhment of all that are faithful Followers of the Lamb, but is, and ſhall be to the aſtoniſhment of all who perſiſt in their Diſobedience againſt the Spirit of Truth, and continue in their Rebellion againſt it, and this righteous Teſtimony, through all who are true Worſhippers in the Spirit and Truth, who are led and guided in all their ways by the Spirit of Truth, being Sons and Daughters of the Living God, ſo greatly beloved by him; ſo thoſe that touch them in a wrongful manner do touch the Apple of his Eye, who created all things for his Glory; and though his Mercy is great in not executing Judgment ſpeedily, but gives ſpace and time of Repentance; yet if they mind it not, but let the Day of Gods Love paſs over their heads, that Terrible Voice they ſhall hear, *My Spirit ſhall ſtrive no more*, let Fleſh know that it's but Graſs, and when the Spirit of the Lord

Lord bloweth upon it, it ſhall fade as a Flower, and that in a moment when his Anger is kindled, which may be when the Worker of Iniquity is in the height of his vain glory, and greateſt boaſting: ſo as that righteous Teſtimony (through all who are in the true Innocent Seed, unto which all the Bleſſings and the Promiſes of the Lord are) doth ſtand as a true Witneſs of the Lords great Love in this day wherein he is making known his great Power againſt all Workers of Iniquity, and unrighteous Actions, and deceitful Workers, who can feign and flatter with all ſorts of debauched Perſons, and all diſſembling Hypocrites, Perſons of unſtable minds, joyning with the cunning, twiſting, twining Serpent, in all its appearances, in their earthly, ſenſual, and deviliſh wiſdom, being in the Adultrous whoriſh ſpirit degenerated from the Spirit of Truth, holding a Profeſſion of the Faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with reſpect of Perſons, receiving honour, and giving honour, according to the

Cuſtoms and vain Traditions of the World, by which means they have no knowledge of that Honour which is from Above: Yet notwithſtanding theſe great Abominations which they commit in the ſight of the Lord, and all them which live in their faithful Teſtimony againſt them, yet they lean upon the Lord, and think there ſhall come no evil upon them; but except ſuch do ſpeedily repent, and turn from their Abominations, and bow to the righteous Teſtimony of God in them, which ſhews them the deceitfulneſs of their hearts, to the end they may above, and before all, deſire a clean heart, and a right Spirit, that ſo they may be ſingle hearted toward their Creator, and all men; which, except that be known, the Lord will ſend a day upon them, wherein ſhall be weeping, and howling, and bitter Lamentation; and their Torment ſhall be ſo great, that in the Morning they ſhall wiſh it were Night, and at Night they ſhall wiſh for Morning, and many ſhall deſire Death rather then Life: So I greatly deſire

deſire that all People would mind, in coolneſs, how it ſtands between them and their Creator, and deal impartially with themſelves, for, of a certain, God will not be mocked, but ſuch as they ſow, ſuch they muſt reap: So all mind *the Fear of the Lord is to depart from Evil*, that ſo the *Curſe* of the Lord may be done away, and his *Bleſſing* known and received.

And thoſe that come amongſt the Poſſeſſors of the Truth, who have heard the ſound of it, and ſo a belief is raiſed in their hearts, that God is found by them that diligently ſeek him in the Way of Truth; many there be that are thus perſwaded, and ſo frequent Meetings (togerher with them that are in the work of Truth) in a bare Profeſſion of Truth, never throughly given up to the end that Truth may be their *Guide* in all their wayes, but come and ſits down with ſome reſerve in their Hearts, which they covet to keep, as *Achan* did the goodly Babyloniſh Garment, which was appointed for the Fire; but for ſo doing the

Curſe

Curſe of the Lord followed him, though his covetouſneſs was a trouble to the Children of *Iſrael* for a time, yet at length God made it maniſeſt; and ſo will the Lord do thoſe who comes amongſt *Friends* with a reſerve in their hearts; that which is appointed for the Fire, they that covet to keep, notwithſtanding the many Precious Meetings they come to, and hear their conditions plainly laid open to them, yet ſtill conſulting with Fleſh and Blood, which will never yield that true obedience ſhould be given to the Lord, ſo cannot amend, but continue in the ſame courſe of Life, for not taking heed to the Councel of the Lord, nor giving wholly up to be guided by the Spirit of Truth; ſuch are not in the the Way of Truth, but ſit down as Branches by thoſe of the Vine; but their Fruit doth manifeſt them: for thoſe that deals ſo deceitfully with their own Hearts, how can it be expected they ſhould be true to others? ſo ſuch becomes an ill ſavour to Truth, as long as they continue ſo, and a burthen

then and a trouble to them that are in the way of growing in the Truth; but let them know who harden their hearts againſt Reproof, and though they do come amongſt them that live in the Fear and Dread of the Lord, and ſo meet together that they may receive a continual ſupply of the Bread of Life, and enjoy the preſence of the Lord; yet their ſo coming with a reſerve in their heart, they cannot profit by it: So at length, ſeeing they cannot bring the Way of the Lord to their way, they begin to grow cold in meeting, and ſo by degrees the Enemy draws out the mind, and then gets room for his conſultations, and ſo perſwades them to wait no longer, but that all Places are alike: and ſo at length ſome get into the Maſs-Houſe, with other ſilly People *laden with ſins, ever learning, and never able to come to the Truth*; and begin to perſwade themſelves, (or the Enemy of their Souls perſwades them) that there is a little difrence in the Declaration of the Miniſters of Chriſt and Antichriſt; their words,

words, ſay they, are all good, and ſo begin to build *Babel* again, having rejected that Love which did appear for their Everlaſting good, having choſen to pleaſe themſelves in ſome ſmall thing, which they could not part with, though no better then a Meſs of Pottage, for which many have ſold an Eternal Inheritance; ſo with *Cain* they are in the Curſe, wandering up and down in that which is curſed of the Lord, and not beloved of good men; ſo the Lord hath dealt juſtly in making them manifeſt, *They went out from us, becauſe they were not of us*, but their reward will follow them. And many others there be that come to Meetings, and hear Truth declared often, and confeſſeth its the Truth, but when they ſee, if they come to obey, they muſt take up a Croſs to Fleſh, either in denying to fear man, or elſe hazard of loſing Goods, and ſome their Companions and Acquaintance, (though it may be in iniquity) and ſuch like Baits the Enemy of mans Soul hath ready, for that

that mind which is willing ro catch at them, to ſave that alive which is in the Curſe; ſo ſometimes they come, and ſometimes they ſtay away, and then come again, and the Enemy of their Souls gets a wound now and then; but for want of giving up, at length the Enemy begins to be whole again, and ſo the Spirit of the Lord is grieved and quenched by degrees, and the Enemy grows ſtronger and ſtronger; and at length he gets theſe Reaſons in the Creature, becauſe the Enemy knows many will not be ſatisfied without ſome plauſible Reaſon; ſo he tells many, why thou art but a poor Creature, or you are but poor Creatures, and what can you do without power? ſo here the willing mind readily catches at this bait: and then when they are asked, why they give not up, O ſay they, we want power, O that I had but power to do ſo and ſo, how joyful ſhould I be; and ſuch like ſtuff the Enemy furniſheth them withall, who are willing to receive it, and in the mean time ſlight the appearance

pearance of Chriſt, (the Light, in whom Power is received) by grieving and quenching his Holy Spirit of Truth, in which is the greateſt manifeſtation of Love that God could beſtow on loſt Mankind, in making manifeſt his Son in their hearts, for the redeeming them up unto himſelf, out of their loſt condition, in the nature of *Adam* in the fall, up into the Nature of the Second *Adam*, which never fell: but how is this Love of God ſlighted by thoſe who thus wilfully yield to the Enemy of their Souls, and rejecting the Lord, who ſearcheth the Heart and tryeth the Reins, and then ſay they want power; and its true, when people have given themſelves up to the power of the Enemy, whoſe nature is to do all the hurt he can, they may well ſay then they want power to do good, that being diſeſteemed and accounted of as a thing of nought, having caſt behind them the great Love of God in his Son, and embraced ſomething which the Enemy hath ſet before them, as ſome glory in the World,

and

and the like; but as he was alwayes a Lyar, (the Devil) ſo will he be found in this; for inſtead of giving them the glory of the World, he is fitting them for Gods Wrath and Indignation, that ſo when he is caſt out of thoſe more upright hearts, and more thankful, that he may poſſeſs thoſe Swiniſh natures, and ſo throw them headlong into a Sea of Deſtruction, whith others of the like bad natures, of whom I ſhall ſay ſomething.

Thoſe are they which have heard and ſeen ſomething of Truth, by reading Books, or ſpeaking with ſome in the Truth, whoſe words being accompanied with power, proceeding from the Spirit of Truth, they not having been able to reſiſt, but ſtanding over them, queſtionings and reaſoning have been raiſed in them concerning their buildings, whether or no they be upon the right Foundation; but that being catch'd too, which ſhews them their conditions ſo plain, that they have no aſſurance of their well-being, but in doubting, and reaſonings,

ings, and fears, through which ſecretly torment doth ariſe; but their minds being from him that ſhews them their conditions, which, though it be the greateſt Love that God could beſtow on loſt Mankind, yet in that it brings a Croſs to fleſh, ſeeing plainly that if they hearken to it, they muſt forſake all their vain Cuſtoms and Traditions of the World, with all its Luſts and Vanities; theſe things not agreeing with Fleſh and Blood, which they are conſulting, the mind being drawn from the Witneſs for God in their hearts, by their wilful yielding to the Enemy of their Souls, who is alwayes ready with his Baits to betray them who deſire eaſe in the Fleſh, and whoſe minds are out in ſtudying Arguments to keep them in the ſame, the ſubtle Serpent being here at work, to the end that the Creature may partake of his Table, for he knows that then they cannot partake of Gods Table, as the Scriptures of Truth declares; ſo at his Table he hands out curious words, in Prayers, and hanging down the head like

like a Bullruſh, and with feigning and flattering words to all ſorts of Deceitful Workers, and doth help to turn and wind all ſorts of Worſhip, which the Beaſtly Nature ſets up, and ſo tells them there is Fleſh as well as Spirit to be ſatisfied, and that they muſt live in ſin, as long as they have a being here; and to others, whoſe natures be inclined to Luſt, he provides plentiful Diſhes for them; and others, who are diſpoſed to Drunkenneſs, he directs them to Companions, and opportunity; and at his Table are variety of Diſhes for the Covetous man, or Proud, High, Heady, Boaſter, Curſer, Ranter, for all ſorts that will come to his Table, he hath curious Diſhes in a plenteous manner, and in all theſe he promiſes content and ſatisfaction; but as he ever was, ſo he is, and ever will be a Lyar; for let thoſe ſpeak who hath fed moſt plentiful at his Table, if ever they were ſatisfied, but that the more they fed the more hungry they were; let all theſe forementioned, and Gamſters ſpeak for themſelves,

and Thieves, and Murtherers, and the like. But in ſome he works more in a Myſtery, and furniſheth his Table with curious words, and ſo feeds them, and decks them; but alwayes at his Table he hath this Diſh for all ſorts of Profeſſors and Prophane, that they muſt live in Sin, in this Life; this is, as it were a Chain, by which he holds all (that will believe ſo,) faſt to his Table; and then let them be as rich as they will, in comprehending, and getting into the Brain-knowledge the Scriptures, and outward Learning, ſo though the work grows ſo high in the Myſtery of Iniquity, that the Enemy of the Soul hath exalted himſelf above all that is called God, and ſo makes a ſhew in fine words, and in long Prayers, and in curious Arts; yet whilſt he can keep them in his Chain to his Table, if they cannot have eaſe in profeſſing in one Sect, he will give them leave to profeſs in another Sect; and if that will not ſerve he will give them leave to go into the profeſſion of Truth it ſelf; and further, to meet together with them

them in the Truth, any thing but hearing the Voice of the Son of God, and obeying, which brings to the Table of God, and ſo overthrows his Table; to any thing but this his Chain will reach: Now, as to what is before, thoſe that have ſeen ſomething of Truth, and ſome trouble hath by reaſon thereof riſen in them, but for love of a little eaſe to the fleſh, ſuch their minds being out, willingly goes into the Devils Chain, and ſo feeds at his Table, where they are furniſhed with Arguments againſt the Spirit of Truth manifeſted to lead and to guide into all truth, and ſo out of Sin, which is the Devils Chain; but being thus furniſhed according to their hearts luſt, being in the Adulterous Spirit, takes all occaſion to ſpeak evil of Truth, and them that are in it, who are true Worſhippers of the Lord, according to his Will, in Spirit and Truth; ſo the god of the World having blinded their minds, an evil eye gets out, and this watches for the halting of them who are in Truth; and when the juſt hand

of God is gone out, in making manifeſt ſome who have been in the profeſſion of Truth, who have hardned their hearts againſt reproof, till at length their hypocriſie and guile is made manifeſt; on which, they hereby take occaſion to ſpeak evil of the Way of the Lord, and them that are in it, the Enemy of their Souls giving them thereby ſome eaſe for the preſent; but it laſts not long, but the Fame of Truth is ſounded in their ears again, by the Witneſs of God within, or elſe from thoſe in whom it dwells without them; then the Lamb riſeth, and gives torment again, and their Coverings be too narrow, and will not ſerve them, neither ſhall they; *Wo to the Rebellious Children, ſaith the Lord, that take Counſel, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not with my Spirit:* So all unrighteous Coverings which people of unſtable minds are under, the Wo of the Lord is againſt, ſo what will become of them that are under them? O that men would in coolneſs conſider, whoſe day of Gods Viſitation

tion in Love is not paſt, leaſt by their often provocations, he viſits in his great diſpleaſure, and ſays, *My Spirit is weary with ſtriving, it ſhall ſtrive no more*: now for the ſakes of many who have yet true Breathings after Living Refreſhment, and are willing to take up Chriſts Yoke and Burthen, and to follow him that is meek and lowly in heart, that ſo they may reſt for their Souls; for their ſakes I ſhall give a brief Relation of the Miniſters of Chriſt, and of the Miniſters of Antichriſt: Firſt, The Miniſters of Chriſt muſt know Chriſt, and ſee him, and believe on him, *Joh.* 6. 40. But ſome will ſay, Who is there that knows not Chriſt? Doth not all that can read ſee what is writ of him in the Scriptures of Truth? And is not the Chriſt which you mean, who ſuffered without the Gates of *Jeruſalem*, and the like? Yes, we do own the ſame Chriſt, and that which the Scriptures do declare of him is true, and we do expect no other; but to know him no further then the report of him, (though that be true)

this is but a poor knowledge, which the Workers of Iniquity have, of all ſorts, that lives viſibly in groſs and manifeſt Sins; and notwithſtanding that knowledge, yet live and abound in the ſame; ſo that knowledge only (though that, as I have ſaid, be true) is not ſufficient to fit a man to be a Miniſter of Chriſt: But ſaith the diligent Enquirer, What knowledge then is neceſſary for a Miniſter of Chriſt? To know him as he is the Myſtery hid from Ages and Generations, but now is made manifeſt to his Saints: to know what is the Riches of the Glory of this Myſtery among the Gentiles, *which is Chriſt in you the Hope of Glory*, Colloſ. 1. 26, 27. To know him as he is a Covenant given to the People, and a Light to enlighten them, manifeſted within them, to give the knowledge of God; and to know that he is the Light of the World, and how he hath enlightned every man that comes into the World: to know him to be the Word in the Heart and Mouth: to know him to be the Reconciler unto God:

God: to know him to be the Anointing, which is true, and teacheth all things: to know him to be the Spirit of Truth, which is manifeſt to lead and to guide into all Truth: to know Chriſts Fleſh, and what it is to eat it: to know Chriſts Blood, and what it is to drink it: but ſome will ſay all this may be read in the Scriptures: But by the way, though the words may be read in the Scriptures of Truth, yet the knowledge of the Myſtery which is declared of in thoſe words, is not attainable by reading them: But becauſe ſome are willingly ignorant, and ſo deſires to be, rather then to have true wiſdom in Gods way, and ſo ſtumbles at all; I ſhall ſay a little concerning ſeeing the Son, which is neceſſary for a Miniſter of Chriſt: Firſt, To ſee him to be the great Love of God manifeſted to convince of Sin: to ſee him to be the wonderful Power of God, and how that he died, to the end, that whether we ſleep or wake we ſhould live together with him: to ſee him as he was manifeſt to deſtroy

the Works of the Devil: to ſee him to be the great Myſtery of Godlineſs, God manifeſt in the Fleſh; and much more might be ſaid of the knowledge and ſight which a true Miniſter of Chriſt hath, but what hath been ſaid is enough to ſatisfie the truly hungring and thirſting Soul; but the full loath the Hony-Comb: But is this all the upright-hearted ſay? Nay, they that thus have obtained mercy to have the knowledge of what is above declared, muſt receive it in the love of it, and this Love of God thus manifeſted in them they muſt give up to obey, being his Everlaſting and Unchangeable Covenant, which is the Key of knowledge, manifeſted to rend the Vail, and to break the Chain of Darkneſs, and to open the Myſteries of the Scriptures of Truth, and to give the knowledge of God, whom to know is Eternal Life; ſo Iniquity being taken away, and Sin being purged through the knowledge of Chriſt, who is the Power of God, and God known to walk, and to dwell in them

through

through the Son of his Love, who is Gods Righteouſneſs, as God hath ſaid, *I will dwell in you, and walk in you*: The Eye of the Underſtanding being thus opened, and the Revelation of Chriſt being dayly witneſſed to fit and to furniſh them with Wiſdom from above, to ſpeak a word in ſeaſon unto all conditions; being thus filled with the Love of God, and his Glorious Appearence, a conſtraint lying upon them, through the Power of God that dwells in them, and from the great Love of God in the ſame, ſuch cannot be ſilent, nor eat their Morſel alone; but the Love of God doth conſtrain them who have Wives, and Children, and Eſtates, and ſeveral others that have no Wives and Children, to leave their Callings, and ſeveral Imployments, and go abroad as Sheep among Wolves, to declare this great and unſpeakable Love, to the end, *That People may be turned from Darkneſs to Light, and from Satans power, to the Power of God*, that others may partake of the ſame Love

of

of God in his Son Chriſt Jeſus with them: But for this their love, how Barbarouſly and Cruelly they have been uſed, many having finiſhed their Teſtimony in Naſty Holes, and Priſons, and other great Cruelties, which would be too long to relate; ſo theſe thus furniſhed with the Love and Power of God, and being obedient to the ſame, being Learned men in the Book of Life; theſe are not to take with them Scrip nor Purſe, ſo as to be careful of Earthly things, (but as they have received freely, do Miniſter freely) but into what houſe they come, where this great Love is anſwered, in the ſame Love of God in meaſure, what things ſuch ſet before them, for neceſſity they eat and drink, and the like, ſeeing it comes from their Fathers Love: but when they come into a place and cannot ſee, in the Counſel of the Lord, that that Love is anſwered in which they come, there they cannot receive, though in never ſo much neceſſity. True, ſay ſome, theſe are fit Qualifications for a Miniſter of

Jeſus

Jeſus Chriſt; but be there any ſuch now adays? How doſt thou know them? Yes, I do teſtifie, as thouſands beſide my ſelf are ready to give the ſame teſtimony, that ſuch Miniſters, qualified, as before-mentioned, there be many in this Day of Gods Power: But how do you know, may ſome ſay? I anſwer, By turning us to the great and unſpeakable Love of God manifeſted in our hearts, which ſhews us our conditions, how it ſtood between us and our Creator, as it had done long before, but we knew not that that was the appearance of the Son of Love, till thoſe who had taſted, handled, ſeen and felt the powerful working thereof told us; but told us alſo, the firſt ſtep muſt be through Judgment; ſo a belief thereof being raiſed, and a clean and a perfect obedience yielded to it, we in time found its power in us, opening the Eye of our Underſtandings, and revealed the man of Sin; and ſo came the knowledge of the Spirit of Truth to be revealed in us, and by it we had a ſight of the unfruitful Works

Works of Darkneſs without in his Inſtruments, and the ſight of the Spirit of Truth, and thoſe that were Miniſters of it: But notwithſtanding this Teſtimony, if ſome ſhould be hard to believe, let ſuch deal ſo ingeniouſly with their own Souls, as to go and hear, and try, with a ſingle heart, and hold faſt that which is good; and this is deſired, to the end that others may be partakers of the ſame Love of God, and of their aſſurance of their being reconciled unto him through his Son, to whom be glory for ever. Now there being a neceſſity that the Miniſters of Chriſt ſhould be qualified, as is before mentioned, the Miniſters of Antichriſt may be eaſily known; but for the ſakes of ſuch afore-mentioned, I ſhall lay down ſome marks of them: Firſt, They are ſuch who never knew the Son of God in the Everlaſting and Unchangable Covenant manifeſted in them, ſo not learned men in the Book of Life, but are alienated from the Life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, knowing him manifeſted in them, who

is Infallible, but in their fallible wiſdom, by the Art of Tongues, gets the Prophets, Chriſts, and the Apoſtles words, and ſomething out of Heathen Authors, and ſo in their vain imaginations patches up anothers Diſcourſe; and ſo for the love they have for their god which is their Belly, they ſell their Art at as dear a price as they can, for ſeveral hundreds by the year, ſome for more, and ſome for leſs, but all as dear as poſſible; as I heard a Prieſt ſay once, if it were not for Tythes who as would ſhould preach for him: but this being ſo well known to all, that its alone for their god, which is their Belly, that their Mouths is opened, there is little need to ſpeak of that, theſe being Sayers, but not Doers, ſo not accepted of God; theſe are they which run and are not ſent, which ſpeaks a divination of their own Brain, ſo not like to profit the people, you may read of them at large *Ezekiel* the thirteenth, read the Chapter; from ſuch Prieſts and Prophets as theſe is Profaneneſs gone forth in all

the

the Land, read *Jeremiah* the twenty third; ſo they are ſufficiently markt out in the Scriptures of Truth. But ſome ſay, we know all the Prieſts now adays are bad enough, and the ſmootheſt of them preach for filthy lucre ſake, but they ſpeak good words; ſo we may do as they ſay, and as they do: O fooliſh people, is it not becauſe you love ſuch eaſie Prophets, who ſpeak peace to you in your Sins, that you thus ſpeak? have you not heard what the Scriptures of Truth ſayes? *Do men gather Grapes of thorns, or Figs of Thiſtles? By their Fruits you may know them*: Should we not count him a very Fool that ſhould go look for Figs on Thiſtles, or ſweet water out of a bitter Fountain? What if they ſhould ſay the Lord lives, that is a true ſaying to them which know it in themſelves; but its a Lye to them who ſay it, and know the contrary in them; but theſe Prieſts which Preach for Hire, cry peace to men whilſt they put into their Mouths, to the end their god may be ſupplyed, which cauſes and con-

conſtrains their Mouths to be open; but in caſe you deny to put into their Mouths, then *Demetrius* like, prepares War; crying out, we have a Law, and if you won't pay, we will make you pay: But by the way, what compulſive Law of men doth Chriſts Miniſters uſe, or were they to uſe? prove any ſuch thing in the Scriptures of Truth, that they were to compel any man to give to them: Now, if God hath appointed no ſuch Maintenance by his Righteous Covenant and Law; Is it not ſtealth in his ſight, to compel and take that by mans Law, which God hath not appointed in his Law? Look about you Prieſts, for the Righteous Judge will ſit in Judgment, and to the Lambs Bar to give an account you muſt come, and then the twiſting Serpent will ſtand you in no ſtead, but all things will be laid bare before you, what eſteem you have of your god, which is your Belly, for the ſerving of which, how have you yielded unto the lying Spirit, and ſo like *Ahabs* Prophets perſwaded and inſtigated many

to

to go on in the Perſecution, though to their deſtruction. Have you not told the Magiſtrates that the Quakers are Ring-Leaders of Faction, though you never come to their Meetings, nor never examined the cauſe why they diſſented from you; nor never heard that they went about to diſturb or moleſt any of their outward enjoyments, but barely becauſe they bore a faithful Teſtimony againſt the twiſting twining Serpent, the great Enemy of mans Soul; which Spirit of Error your god cannot be ſerved without: ſo a great ſtir and ado you make, in being Inſtruments of caſting into Priſon, haling and tearing away the Goods, and the like; from thoſe who lives in the Fear and Dread of the God Almighty, and in peace with men though in enmity with the Serpent, the Enemy of mans Soul: ſo in the Innocent Blood which hath been ſhed in Naſty Holes, and Stinkiug Priſons, cries aloud unto the Righteous Judge of Heaven and Earth, who is Lord of all, who created all at his pleaſure, and

can

can deſtroy all in the ſame; thoſe that be innocent, out of the revengeful ſpirit, have committed themſelves, and ſo cannot uſe any compulſive way, with Weapons that are Carnal, but in plain Demonſtration and Power of the Spirit of Truth, and their innocent Cauſe to the Judge of all they have committed, to be cleared in his will and time, who will aſſuredly do it. But further, to clear that you are the Miniſters of Antichriſt; if, notwithſtanding what is declared, any yet be in doubt: Hearken what Chriſt ſaith to the Wicked, *I was an hungry, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirſty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a ſtranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye cloathed me not: ſick, and in priſon, and viſited me not.* Then ſhall they alſo anſwer him, ſaying, *Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or thirſty, or a ſtranger, or ſick, or in priſon, and did not miniſter unto thee?* Then ſhall he anſwer them, ſaying, *Verily, I ſay unto you, inaſmuch as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to*

 me;

me; and theſe ſhall go away into everlaſting puniſhment, Matth. 25. In the ſame Chapter he ſhews the Righteous mans love, and his reward; and how did they expreſs their love to Chriſt? Did they do it in ſpeaking great words of his Name? No, as you may read, they viſited his Brethren in their neceſſities: ſo mark by the way, there were Righteous men, and now are, though the Miniſters of Antichriſt for the gods ſake, would have all erre and ſtray again from the Lords way; but the Pearl for which they have ſold all, and bought, is of more value then ſo; but ſince Chriſt hath Brethren, are not they them which are led by the Spirit of Truth? and if people be given up to obey it, will it not lead them out of the Spirit of Error? If ſo, then muſt they not depart from your wayes, who are in the Revengeful Spirit? Well then, ſince thoſe that are led by the Spirit are Sons of God, as the Scripture of Truth declare, *Rom.* 8. and Heirs with Chriſt; for he that ſanctifieth

and

and them that are ſanctified are all of one, wherefore he is not aſhamed to call them Brethren: now ſince there is ſuch an unity between Chriſt and his Followers, Shall it avail them any thing, who call upon Chriſt, yet perſecute ſo near Relations, as his Brethren? And ſince thoſe that viſited them not in their neceſſities, received ſuch condemnation, what will become of you? And you, Generation of wicked Doers, who have been the cauſe of the Impriſoning ſo many of Chriſts Relations, where ſeveral hundreds have laid down their lives for their faithful Teſtimony againſt you, becauſe of your Adultery from the Lord, and his Worſhip, which is to be performed in Spirit and Truth, and have ſet up worſhips according to your own hearts Luſt: and becauſe of the Lords Patience, and Long-ſuffering, and great Mercy, how do you harden your hearts againſt Reproofs, and for good return evil, and ſo go on ſcoffing and mocking: well, though the Lord hath exerciſed a great deal

of patience, it's my belief, it will not laſt long; but he will execute Righteous Judgment, and plead the cauſe of the Innocent, who hath committed all to him, with Praiſes and Glory from his own works for ever.

The 21th. *day of the* 11th. *Month*, 1667.

Stephen Smith.

A

PROCLAMATION

By way of

EXHORTATION

Unto all the Inhabitants of *England*;

Concerning

Faſting and Prayer:

And that they may come to a certain Diſcerning and Knowledge of the Will of God therein, (who is King of the whole EARTH.

[*Firſt by way of Preparation unto a True* FAST]

COme all you who expect to be Heard and Accepted of the Living God; Faſting and Prayer, in the Spirit of Holineſs, is required

as Neceſſary thereunto: but the want of a certain Knowledge Diſcerning, how, and in what manner the ſame ought to be Performed, (therefore it is that people are rejected) being all Vain Service and Loſt Labour, where no Reward is received, or when they ask amiſs, what anſwer ſhall ſuch have, judge ye? And therefore, be Admoniſhed, I beſeech you, to mind that which gives you a Diſcerning and certain Knowledge in this weighty Work: You may read what the Lord ſaid by his Servant *Iſaiah*, chap. 8. concerning Faſting; and what Chriſt Jeſus ſaid, *Mat.* 6. but how long may people read theſe Sayings, (as well as others) and yet have no certain knowledge of the Will of God therein? I ſpeak of ſuch who are out of the way of a True Underſtanding; which all are who are in a bare Confeſſion, with their Mouths, that God ought to be feared; but the Heart, that not being right in his ſight, Infidelity that taking place there; from whence a Concluſion is drawn, *That Sin, which is Evil, can't be parted with;*
this

this is a great Evil indeed, ſet up in the Heart by the ſpirit of Antichriſt; where a Form of Words, and large Confeſſions concerning God and Chriſt are made; but the Bleſſed and Effectual Workings of God's Spirit in Fleſh, for the Deſtroying of Sin, that being denyed, the Enemy's works (which is Sin and Evil) they continue in the Heart (contrary to the Bleſſed Will of God) by which means the Nobility of Man's Underſtanding that is Clouded and Darken'd through Error and Falſhood; by which means the Minds of Mankind are exerciſed in a Brutiſh Underſtanding concerning Spiritual Matters; imagining a Performing of Service to God by confeſſing, *That he ought to be feared*, (and yet live out of what they confeſs in a Talk) *that all good Succeſs and Bleſſing comes from him*, &c. So then, let ſuch be judged by their own words, who confeſs he ought to be feared, and yet live in Sin and Evil, under a ſtrange Deluſion, *That thoſe Works can never be ſo deſtroyed, as to know Dominion and*

Freedom from them on this ſide the laying down the Body, or at leaſt, till about that time of ſeparation from all outward viſible things: So here Sin, the Continuance of that hath been pleaded for by them who would be called *Chriſtians*, and would be accounted ſuch who fear God, and that they are in his Service, though never expect to be free from ſin; What Service is that in Evil? And what Reward ſhall Evil Works have? Is not ſin an Evil work of the Evil One? And muſt not the Works of the Evil One, if continued in, have a Bad Reward?

Oh that people would Fear God in Deed and in Truth! for they that fear him will do no Evil: So the way of a Right Underſtanding, that leads quite contrary to Sin and Evil: So its ſtrong Deluſion indeed, to expect a Right Underſtanding in an Evil Way; and Preſumption indeed it is, to hope for Good out of Evil.

Oh, be Awakened to Righteouſneſs, in which there's no ſin! and then will the Eye of the Underſtanding be opened

opened to ſee the Man of ſin, who hath exalted himſelf above that of God in Man, under Confeſſions and Profeſſions of the Name of God and Chriſt, whilſt that ſignified by the Name, which is Power manifeſted in Fleſh, for the revealing the Man of ſin, and deſtroying his works, that hath been denyed by the Exaltation of the Man of ſin in man; by whom Mankind hath been exalted above the Pure Principle of God in man, even above the Light of that Bleſſed and Unerring Spirit of Chriſt, by which that which is reproveable is made manifeſt: But through Unbelief of God's Love therein, Mankind in a great part being held under ſtrong Deluſions of Satan, their minds being exerciſed in a Brutiſh Underſtanding, ſome have called that Bleſſed Principle of God in man, *a Deviliſh Light*; and others *a Bewildering Light*, or *a Natural Light*; ſo that all that is of God in man that hath been denyed (whoſe Work do you think this is?) But if it were ſo, as the Wicked One in the wicked hath concluded

cluded, may it not be ſaid now, as it was in the dayes of old, after God had created Mankind upon the Earth, and they had corrupted their Wayes, which diſpleaſed God, who in his Diſpleaſure ſaid, *My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive*, &c. Then was not Deſtruction nigh? but in that there was a time in which God's Holy Spirit did ſtrive with fleſh, it plainly appears, the good will of God was therein to have had it otherwiſe; but Mankind reſiſting his Way of bringing it to paſs, the Way of Salvation that was removed, and a Way of Deſtruction let in; ſo the Way of Salvation then that was by the moving and working of God's Good Spirit, the which had place in *Noah*, who was a perfect man in his day, who being moved in a True Fear of God had a Right Underſtanding, in which he was a Preacher according to the Will of God: So that Bleſſed Spirit of God, by which *Noah* had regard and was acted by, though it was rejected by Mankind in their corrupt Wayes, yet it was not *Deviliſh* nor *Natural*, as

Mankind

Mankind in their Brutiſh Underſtanding in great meaſure have concluded: but the leaſt meaſure of that pure Principle of God in Mankind of his Bleſſed Spirit, is Unerring; the which in meaſure, in all Ages, in God's Time and Seaſon did ſtrive in Mankind, and for the good of Mankind, that through it they might have been Preſerved out of Corrupt Wayes and Works, which Corrupt Wayes and Works was and is the Cauſe of all Heavy and Grievous Judgments in Ages paſt, and to come upon Mankind: So its plain and evident, how Gracious, Merciful and Long-ſuffering God hath been throughout all Ages through ſome meaſure of the ſhining of the Light of his Unerring Spirit, notwithſtanding the Great and Grievous Provocations of Mankind in their Corrupt Wayes, by which their Underſtandings were and are darkened, that they could not come to a clear Diſcerning what manner of Love of God that was unto them (as it is written) *How often is the Candle of the Wicked put out*, Job 21. So its plain,

plain, that was and is the Love of God in the Light of his Unerring Spirit, by which the Wicked were ſhewn their Wickedneſs in all Ages; and the putting that Love from them was, and is the Cauſe that the Wicked periſh in their Wickedneſs, through the Hardneſs of their Hearts, and Unbelief of the Love of God in his Bleſſed Principle of Light, which ſhines ſometimes even unto the Wicked, though they cry, *Depart, I deſire not the Knowledge of thy Wayes*: And though this Wickedneſs of the Wicked, under many fair pretences of Confeſſions and Profeſſions of God, have labour'd to put away the way of the Lord, and through many Devices hath the Wicked One in his Agents in their Wickedneſs, ſet up many Corrupt Wayes; yet the Way of the Lord remains Pure forever, and can never be Corrupted, but it remains a True Witneſs againſt all Evil and Corrupt Wayes whatſoever. And this Perfect Way of God was the Way of the Upright in Heart in all Ages, by which they were led out of

Evil

Evil (though under more Servitude) before the fulneſs of time, when it pleaſed God ſo to cauſe his Light to ſhine forth in Fleſh, in an abſolute perfect Dominion over all the Luſts of the Fleſh, where Satan could get no Enterance, though Forty Dayes Chriſt Jeſus was Tempted by him; ſo herein was the Son, who is the Heir of all, manifeſted. So all the true Prophets in all Ages, they had their Teſtimony from a meaſure of the Light of that Spirit; and there their Teſtimony ended (who were Faithful) and the Law written in Tables of Stone, that was by the Light of that Bleſſed Spirit, by which all might ſee and learn to come to Chriſt, in whom the Law is fulfilled: So here is the Prophet, whom *Moſes* ſpoke of, that God would raiſe up, whom all is to hear; and every Soul that will not hear that Prophet, Deſtruction attend it.

So let none ſay in their Hearts, *Who ſhall aſcend into Heaven*, that is, *to bring this Prophet Chriſt from above?* or, *Who ſhall deſcend into the deep*, that is, *to bring*

bring up Christ again from the Dead? For the Word is nigh, even in the Heart and Mouth; which Word of Faith the Miniſters which were True did Preach, and them which are True do Preach; and herein is the Labour of them whoſe Abiding is in the Word, that others may be turned to the Word in the Heart and Mouth, that by it they may be reconciled unto God: And this Bleſſed Word was in the beginning, before words were; *All things being made by him, in whom is Life, and the Life was* (and is) *the Light of Men*, who believe therein: And though the World did not, nor doth not know the Love of God herein, yet he was and is in the World; and though his Appearance was and is rejected by moſt, yet ſome did and do receive him, who felt and feel his Power to overcome the Luſts of the Fleſh, which is Sin and Evil; which Unſpeakable Love of God, ſhed abroad in the Hearts of the Primitive *Chriſtians*, by this Free Gift of his Holy Spirit, which made them who received the

the ſame, who were truly ſenſible of God's Love therein, undergo great and grievous things, ſome things of which may be read in the Scriptures of Truth. So their Faſting and Prayers being performed by the Movings and Guidings of that Bleſſed Principle of God, how were ſuch preſerved by the Power of God, in the Peace of God, wherein their Souls reſted in God? So the Bleſſed Name of the Lord was unto them a ſtrong Tower (which was the ſame to the Righteous in all Ages) but never was a more clearer Diſcerning thereof then in this Age; there being a Cloud of Witneſſes of the Everlaſting Love of the Everlaſting God herein: and ſo they are Bleſſed who live up to that Bleſſed Principle of God in them, and continue Faithful to the End in the Teſtimony thereof: O the Remembrance of them will be had in great Eſteem in Ages and Generations to come.

So now, that which is Chiefeſt of all, and of greateſt Value, let that be firſt minded, that all things may be done

done according to the Will of God; in order to which a Right Underſtanding is neceſſary, the which is better then *Gold* and *Silver*; for the Wicked may poſſeſs *Gold* and *Silver*, and things viſible to their Hurt, where a Right Underſtanding is wanting; for if Knowledge and Underſtanding be wanting, people periſh: Therefore be adviſed to wait in the Way of Underſtanding, the Fear of the Lord God, who made Heaven and Earth, the Sea, and all things elſe according to his good Pleaſure; here is the beginning of Knowledge, and to attain to a Right Underſtanding: for, in the Fear of the Lord there's no Evil in that Way. So away with Invention and Imaginations of *Fearing God*, whilſt Concluſions are made, *That Sin can't be parted with*; all Wayes made up by men in Sin, are from a Corrupt Underſtanding: So come to the Fear of God, and he will teach us his Wayes; and all that come there come out of Evil; for there's no Evil in God's Wayes: ſo that they that are in God's Way, are out of Evil;

by

by which it plainly appears, that all Wayes where Concluſions are made, *That Sin, is in them*; or, *that they can't live out of Sin*; or, *that they know not a Way out of Sin*; all ſuch, where ſuch Concluſions are made, are out of a Right Underſtanding, and their Wayes are Deſtructive, and their Works in them Wayes are Deſtructive, ſo that all who endeavour to ſave their Lives there, do want a Right Underſtanding; for Tranſgreſſion, which is Sin, is the Cauſe of Death; ſo all that are raiſed from Death, are raiſed from Sin, the Cauſe of it: ſo then, all that keep their Lives there, ſhall loſe Life; and all that loſe their lives there, ſhall find Life: So Bleſſed are they who ſerve the Living God, they do as they ſhould do; ſo that's no Evil (but Good) ſo let none think in their Perverſe Wayes, that they ſhall be fed with Knowledge and Underſtanding there (No, no) they will Starve and Periſh there for want of Underſtanding: ſo let all deal clearly with themſelves, in coolneſs and ſtillneſs, in the

ſilence of fleſhly wiſdom, in a true Examination concerning the wayes they live in, and let that which is wrong be rejected, and that which is right received; and in that which is Right will be ſeen what Faſt is Pleaſing and Acceptable in God's ſight; and that Prayer which will be Effectual and Prevalent for the good of the Soul in a Right Underſtanding will be ſeen: So now, begin a Faſt; come, pitty the Oppreſſed; let the Priſoner go free; have Compaſſion on the Poor; break off Iniquities by a True Repentance, in turning from Evil, the Cauſe of Anguiſh and Trouble upon the Soul, that the Soul may be ſet at Liberty to praiſe the Lord; and ſo let hard hearts be melted and broken down, and the ſeat of Unbelief, by reaſon of which the Love of God in the Light of his Son is rejected, and by that means poor ſouls are kept in Bondage contrary to the Will of God, let that ſeat of Unbelief be thrown down; for God is greatly diſpleaſed at the Preſumption of Mankind, who have exalted them-

themſelves in their own wills, where Self exerciſeth Will-worſhip in a feigned Humility, whereby the Croſs is counted Fooliſhneſs. So Chriſt's Exhortation, *To take up the Croſs daily, and deny Self*, God's Love therein that is ſlighted; the Croſs that being without, Faſting that being without, Prayers that being without, all being done without a Right Underſtanding; for want of which Ptetended Faſting is vain, Prayer is vain, and the Converſation of Mankind is vain and nnprofitable, where the will of man is ſet in Oppoſition againſt the Will of God in his Heavenly Guift, even the Light of his Unerring Spirit, by which the World is reproved of Evil: and this is, and will be the World's Condemnation, their ſleighting the many Viſitations of God's Love, in that he doth manifeſt unto them what is reprovable in his ſight; but they being unmindful of God's Love therein, by which means their Souls are in great Bondage under Sin and Corruption; ſubjected there under a vain Hope by

the Subtilty of the Serpent, *That though they live unſeparated from Sin, yet they ſhall obtain Juſtification through Chriſt, and ſee a good End, or good brought forth through Sin be never finiſhed*; this kind of Perſwaſion is through ſtrong Deluſions of Satan, whoſe workings are in a deep Myſtery of Iniquity in pretended Godlineſs; but his End therein is, to make void that Bleſſed coming of Lord and Saviour to finiſh Sin, and to put an End to Unrighteouſneſs, and thereby to make way for the bringing in Everlaſting Righteouſneſs, that ſouls in that Bleſſed Principle of God may reſt in Peace.

Now where this is not known, be Awakened, I beſeech you, unto Righteouſneſs, which is God's, and no otherwayes man's, but as he becomes ſtript of his own Eyes, and ſo comes before the Lord with a Broken and Contrite Spirit, and Heart humbled at his ſight, who ſeacheth it by his Light, and ſhews to man in the Cool of the Day what beaſtly Imaginations are lodging therein; to the end, that man

man might lye down at the Feet of his Appearance in a True Faſt, in abſtaining from Evil; aud Praying in the Spirit, that by the Exerciſe of God's Love in his ſtriving therewith, Evil may be overcome, and ſo the ſoul ſet at liberty from Evil, the cauſe of Trouble and Anguiſh, which is upon every ſoul that's in Evil.

So let every one that names the Name of the Lord depart from Evil. Come *Curſer* and *Swearer*, be perſwaded to be awakened, and ſee what a ſad Condition thy ſoul is in: but if thou wilt not, but hardeneſt thy heart, what will the taking the Name of the Lord into thy Mouth avail thee? Or Unclean Perſon who art defiled, and endeavouring to defile others, remember, *That none in Uncleanneſs can enter into Heaven*; ſo except thou leaveſt thy Evil therein, thy Expectations of God's Kingdom will fail thee.

Come Idolaters, who are making Gods of Gold, and Silver, and Wood, and Stone, and ſo are bowing down to the works of your own hands; that

is a great Abomination and Evil, greatly to be lamented, who are ſo far blinded from the Appearance of the Light of God's Spirit in your own Hearts; which being taken heed unto and obeyed, brings to the Knowledge of God; but that Love of God being rejected, what ſtrangers are you to God, and the Saints of Life? and ſo are become Beaſtly and Bruitiſh in your Underſtandings, your Bands of Corruption through ſin and iniquity being made ſtrong; and ſo under ſtrong deluſions are bowing to Pictures to put you in mind of God and the Saints, though they cannot hear, nor ſee, nor ſmell: what ſavour think you to get out of them *Stocks* and *Stones*? Be Awakened, I beſeech you, to Conſideration; and know, that it's ſome meaſure of that Grace and Truth which Jeſus of *Nazareth* was filled with; by Vertue of that all the Saints ſavour to God, and one unto another; which Grace hath appeared unto all, but the Saints or Believers, were and are taught by it: ſo that which convinces of Evil

is to them that believe in it and obey it, an Inſtructer in the way of Life. So leave your Folly in Bowing and Cringing to the *Eaſt*, and to you know not what; and anſwer the Love of God in his Principle of Light in you, which makes manifeſt that which is Evil; and then will the Eye of your Underſtaning be opened, to the beholding of him who fills Heaven and Earth with his Preſence, ſo that no Darkneſs can cover man from him, who is God of the *North*, *South*, *Eaſt*, and *Weſt*; who will ſpoil your glorying, who are boaſting your ſelves of the Antiquity of your Religion, who firſt went from the Croſs, which is the Power of God, and ſo got up in a form of words, and then ſet the Croſs upon the Houſe, of *Stone*, &c. Alas! your Religion is ſeen through; and all who hang upon your Skirts, they muſt have a ſhare of the ſhame, which is coming upon that Adulterated whoriſh Spirit, which hath led the minds of the people out from a ſenſe of the Royal Law of God

within man, ſo that the ſtream of God's Love therein to Mankind, that hath been ſtopt; and in the Night of Apoſtacy the ſtream of Malice, and Envy and Hatred, that hath run in your Streets, where the Innocent Bloodſhed lyes at your doors. So it's time you were awakened to a true Repentance, that you may come to the knowledge of Salvation through the Remiſſion of your ſins: for it's the ſaving of your ſouls, I ſeek, and not the deſtruction of your bodies; ſo Truth is my weapon, which I deſire may reach to that of God which is Truth in you; that ſo the pure Language, which is Truth, may be reſtored in all; and the Royal Law of Love therein may ſhew it ſelf, which gives an Underſtanding, *To love God above all, and our Neighbours as our ſelves, and to do to all men as we would they ſhould do unto us.*

Come all you who conceive miſchief on your Beds in your hearts, and cannot reſt till you bring it forth into action; now conſider what manner of evil this is, which though it may be covered

covered for a time, if continued in, ruin and deſtruction is in the way thereof.

Come you who live in Pride and Idleneſs, following the luſt of the Eye, the luſt of the Fleſh and Pride of Life, who live in fulneſs of Bread and Wantonneſs, Feaſting and making Merry over the pure Principle of God in you; this is a great Evil: therefore be admoniſhed to mind that God in you, and Watch and Pray in the ſame, that ſo by that which is good of God, the Evil may be overcome, and the root and ground judged from whence all evil ſprings.

Come all you Drunkards and Gluttenous Perſons, who waſte and ſpoil the good Creatures, which are appointed for the neceſſary uſe of Mankind; read what is written in *Iſa.* 5. 11, 12. What a miſerable life are you in who are attended with Wo and Miſery, who are ſo far ſeparated from the love of God in his Son, and the Dominion that is therein to uſe and order all things aright, according to the will

will of God? For want of this knowledge how are many overcome with *Strong Drink?* the which having Dominion, how are many there unmanned of that natural ability of a man, and ſo lye lyable to other Temptations, whereby the ſoul lyes in bondage? Come now, be perſwaded to mind that love of God which in the Cool, when the Drink is out, ſhews you what a great evil this is; which if not departed from, ruin is in that way both of Soul, Body and Eſtate.

Come you Gameſters of all ſorts, who ſpend your time in Gaming and Sports, who are coveting an Increaſe by ſuch unequal and unjuſt wayes, and many ſpending their time in ſuch Practices, How many Families are ruined by ſuch a Courſe of Life? and what an evil example Parents thereby ſhew to their Children and Families? This is a great evil, ſuch being an ill ſavour who are living therein, both to God, and man who fears God. Therefore be admoniſhed, to break off theſe evils by a true Repentance, and

and learn to redeem time, that a Change may be witneſſed (before you go from hence) by vertue of the Power of Chriſt, which often moves againſt evil: ſo let not the juſt alwayes be reſiſted by the unjuſt; but if the juſt principle of God be minded and joyned unto, then will the unjuſt be overcome, and the juſt ſet up; in which all that dwell will be good ſavour in their day, and a good example to all.

Come all you who are exalting a falſe Birth, where your Ears are ſtopt and your Eyes are cloſed, ſo that you have neither heard, nor ſeen, nor handled that which was from the beginning; even that word of Life (which everlaſting Life was with the Father, and was and is manifeſted to Believers) from whence Teſtimony is given of Gods love therein, where the true fellowſhip is witneſſed in the Bleſſed Light of God; which all you, who are exalting a falſe Birth, do deſpiſe, and ſpeak very evilly of, or at leaſt, very ſlightly: So the true Heir hath been rejected, and not thought fit to raign;

raign; having been called by you who are exalting the falſe and untimely Birth, either a *Devil* (which ſome have called him; and others, *Natural*, or a *Fool*: by which it may be ſeen, how the Serpent's Wiſdom hath been ſet by, by the Adultereſs, who would fain have her Baſtard to be Heir; for which end how ſeemingly fair hath the Harlot Trimmed and Decked her ſelf? being arrayed in Purple and Scarlet, and decked with Gold and Pretious Stones and Pearls; her Religion being in her head, from whence Abominations are let into the Heart; where if the Light appear to ſearch it, it is mocked and ſleighted by *Iſhmael*: So that falſe Prophet he is ſet up, who cryes out, *No Revelation now*; ſo the deceitful heart being after the falſe Prophet, groſs darkneſs that covers: ſo the love of God in the Bleſſed appearance of the Light of his unerring Spirit, that is not comprehended; ſo the Eye hath not ſeen, nor the Ear heard, neither hath it entred into their hearts, the Mercies and Goodneſs of God,

God, which is to them that fear him, and love his appearance in the Heart, where the Light of his Bleſſed Spirit doth ſhew forth his goodneſs, from whence is Miniſtred forth life and ſtrength to the poor ſoul, ſtrengthning it againſt the appearance of evil: ſo the ſoul being made ſenſible of the Peace of God, and reſt through the Revelation of his Holy Spirit, which cauſes joy and gladneſs to the Soul; having found a friend in its adverſity, it ſets a high value and eſteem of him, and is willing to be guided and directed by him. So the Harlot is ſeen, and the falſe Birth is ſeen, and the falſe Prophet which ſteals the true Prophets words is ſeen: ſo the Adultereſs may Cry long enough, and Scold long enough, and Peep and Mutter, all her Whinings in ſeeming Prayers, and Teaching Doctrines all end in filthineſs and ſin in her beſt duties; and yet this Impudent Harlot concludes, *There is none like her; and her Birth is the true Birth; and all the reſt are falſe*: But her deceit is manifeſt, and her Sorceries and Witch-

Witchcraft is ſeen; and a Bed of Torment is prepared for her: ſo they are Bleſſed that fear the Living God, and ſanctifie him in their Hearts, who do not commit Leudneſs with the Harlot, nor add any thing to the maintaining of her Gallantry.

Come all you Ranters, who have gotten ſome words of Truth, but do uſe them in an exalted ſpirit, in which you are ſwimming up and down above the pure ſtream, which flows from the pure meek principle of God, the nature of the Water of Life, which comes from the Fountain of all good, that being to drive away all filthineſs of Fleſh; where that hath paſſage, it refreſhes and keeps green and freſh, in a good ſavour to God and man. But you Ranters having loſt its ſavour, are exalted above that which is lowly and good, being under a great Imagination of a knowledge of good and evil, on which, through the ſubtilty of the Serpent feeding you, are become dead to any true ſenſe of the Vertue that flows from the living Power, from whence through

dif-

diſobedience you being ſhut out: What a do you are making? ſome crying out againſt Meeting, as *formal*; *and that you feel not the Power that was amongſt them*: which indeed is no wonder when you are paſt feeling, and ſo being toſſed up and down in your minds in an exalted ſtate, ſome appearing in a ſingular pretended Zeal, under a voluntary humility, as if you were Wiſer and Holier then others (the Serpent here having puft up) ſets a judging the Body, and feeds his members who waits for hurt, as by the ſlipping of ſome through weakneſs, or the like, and ſo gets all occaſions of making Parties and Rents, ſtill the Serpent being covered under a pretence of a higher Attainment; but at length, after ſome time of exerciſe in this work, and through the everlaſting love of God in the Body, in preſerving it ſound and intire, where his will is done, and a ſight given of the Enemy's working therein, and ſo not able to prevail: At length many go out in Diſtraction to Meetings, and there

there make ſad noiſes, to prevent (if poſſible) the going forth of the Declaration of Truth, as much as in them lyes; keeping people from a Reception thereof by their Babbling and Squalling to Diſturb Meetings, it having plainly appeared. But their Nouriſhment being from the Vine of *Sodom*, diſobedience to that which they might be convinced of, being the cauſe from whence the firſt going out was; ſo the Root being corrupt, the Fruit is corrupt: ſo all in time grow dry and withered, being an ill ſavour therein, and a ſtink whilſt they live herein upon Earth; ſo that both the way and end in that way is deſtructive. The which may ſerve for a warning to all who are convinced of the Truth, to take heed how they ſlight Gods love therein, in diſobeying that Principle of God in them, which is meek and lowly; and all that live in true Obedience to it, they live in ſafety, where evil in uncleanneſs cannot enter, nor haughtineſs hath no place there; but they that anſwer that Bleſſed Principle,

they

they riſe in its nature to hate uncleanneſs and haughtineſs; ſo in its nature of meekneſs and lowlineſs, all who grow here bring forth good Fruit, which is a Bleſſed ſavour in his ſight, who is Creator of all; and all who are grafted into this root, and abiding therein, do feel ſap and nouriſhment from the ſame, whereby they ſpring, grow and flouriſh in a green, lively, ſenſible life of the exerciſe of God's love to mankind; and ſo dare not appear otherwiſe in the ſight of men, then they ſtand approved in his ſight who ſees all things: and ſo, meeting together to wait upon him, who hath all Power in Heaven and Earth, all gathering together in his Bleſſed Name, feeling true Refreſhment in his Preſence: ſtrength there by is renewed to love God above all, and to love one another, and to watch for the good in one another; and to teſtifie againſt the evil, which may be an occaſion of defiling or hurting any; ſtill waiting in meekneſs and love, to the end the good may be preſerved, and

that which is evil resisted: And though this love by many may be rejected, yet it is that which will carry them who are exercised therein above the head of all opposition; and preserve them who keep their Habitation therein out of all extreams, even to finish their course with Joy and Peace in that Crown of Life which is everlasting.

Come all you who live in Envy, Hatred, Malice, Strife and Contention, *Masters* and *Dames* of *Familes*, who are in Branglings, and evil and rash Speakings, and Discontents; these Fruits proceed from a corrupt and cursed ground; and so is an ill savour and bad example to your Families: This is a great evil.

And all Children who are Stubborn and Heady, who do not obey your Parents, as it is meet in the Lord: This is a great evil.

And all Servants who are not Subject and Obedient in your several places, but are high-minded, and cannot bear Reproofs; but are ready to Answer again, and to be Disquiet, and Mur-

Murmur, and Whiſper, and to tell Tales to ſtir up Anger and Strife: This is a great evil.

NOw to the good in every particular is this writ, even that good Principle of God; by which if taken heed to, its nature is, to make manifeſt that which is evil; and it will not in the leaſt agree with any thing that is evil: That is a Pearl indeed, which the Earthly mind and wiſdom hath kept people from the knowledge of. (but the way of the upright, which was and is out of evil.) And ſo the fear of offending God, by obeying his good gift, that is good, and out of evil; which is a true and right way to a clear underſtanding what to abſtain and Faſt from, and what to Pray in and for according to the will of God. So a Teſtimony of the everlaſting love of God in his way, which is perfect, many have received, where the Eye

of Underſtanding hath been opened, from which, that is ſeen which was from the beginning (even the word of life) in which there's no Evil: ſo its good and juſt that this be confeſſed to before men, and great evil to deny it; ſo its the good which is of God, by which all evil is overcome; ſo Bleſſed are they who overcome the evil by the good, and ſo are built and eſtabliſhed through the good word of God; by which the ſoul being freed from bondage and corruption in ſin and evil, from which the ſoul being ſet at liberty, on the unſpeakable love of God herein in his Son, manifeſted to deſtroy the Devil's works, which is ſin and evil, here is freedom through the the Son of God's love in Deed and Truth: ſo that Scripture is fulfilled, *If the Son ſets you free, then are you free indeed*: whoſe Bleſſed freedom is out of ſin and evil.

So the Bleſſed end of the everlaſting love of God, in his coming in the Light of his unerring Spirit of life and power, to finiſh ſin, and put an end

to

to tranſgreſſion, this is ſeen and known to be the richeſt and choiceſt of his many mercies to mankind; the which mercy of God being rejected, or obſtructed through the vain imaginations and evil ways ſet up by man's wiſdom in the fallen eſtate from a right underſtanding; where concluſions are made, *That ſin cannot be overcome:* I ſay to all ſuch who are at eaſe under that concluſion, they are fled to lying vanities, where being from a ſenſe of God's mercies in his Son, and there dwelling and abiding, their habitation is in Darkneſs, their Faſting is in Darkneſs, their Prayers are in Darkneſs, their Fellowſhip is in Darkneſs, and their Profeſſions and Confeſſions of God and Chriſt are in Darkneſs, where they know not what they ſay, or what they do, being in Darkneſs; and there reading the Teſtimony of the holy men of God, they are quite blind to what the Will of God is therein: ſo through Darkneſs the way of God that being hid, how many ways have been ſet up in the dark? the Eye, that

ſhould ſee, that being ſhut; and the Ear, that ſhould hear, that being ſtopt; the Vultures eye, that being open, which could never ſee the way of God: ſo people under groſs darkneſs, being led about there by the Vulterous eye, an evil eye; how are they on heaps about the words, being on heaps in Parties? ſo heaps in Parties being up, one Party cryes out, *Lo here*; another, *Lo there:* and ſo many Parties with their *Lo here*, and *Lo there*, are ſet up; one Party crying out, *Stand further off, my way of building and faſhioning in Profeſſions and Confeſſions of God and Chriſt, is better, and more righteous then thine:* Another Party climbing up another way, cryes down that faſhion, and ſets up another ſingular way of pretended righteouſneſs; then, *Stand further off; my way of Confeſſion is beſt of all*; (till another riſes from the ſame imaginary ground,) and ſo being blind in that eye which ſhould ſee; and in that wretched condition, having put evil for good, and good for evil; and light for darkneſs, and dark-

darkneſs for light; and ſo in the darkneſs and evil, what labour and pains have the heaps of Parties taken to make darkneſs light, ſtriving by all the Arts and means imaginable to Eclipſe and Darken the Light of the Son; and for the effecting their deſigns, what Curious Workmen in Flouriſhing, and Painting, and Daubing and Smoothing have the many Parties ſet up? being herein agreed, as plainly appears: *That darkneſs muſt be light; and whoſoever ſpeaks to the contrary, they all wonder at that work:* For ſay the ſeveral Parties in effect, *Though indeed we do much differ in our faſhions in Confeſſions and Profeſſions, and therein do many times quarrel, and fall out, to the ſhedding of much Blood, as by experience is known; yet in this we do much agree* [*in ſpurning againſt the light which lighteth all mankind.*] And though Chriſt ſaid, *I am the light of the World*; and though God be called, *light*; and though it be ſaid, *In him is life, and the life is the light of men*; and, *That God, who is light, ſearcheth the heart, &c.* And though thoſe

who Miniſtred from Chriſt did, by their Declarations and Writings, *endeavour to turn people to the Light* (to God, who is Light) and though he be the *Father of Lights*, and all that are begotten by him, are begotten by his light, and brought forth into the light, which ſhining in the heart, clears the underſtanding of darkneſs and error; and though *what is reprovable be made manifeſt by the Light* (*Immanuel*, God who is light with his people.) Notwithſtanding all this, and much more that is upon record, how ignorant are the many Sects and Parties of this way, by reaſon of the eſteem they have of darkneſs; wherein they being ignorant of God's Righteouſneſs, how in their blind zeal do they go about to eſtabliſh their own wayes and righteouſneſs, and though no better then filthy Rags? So darkneſs that being over people, and in the dark, corrupt ways being ſet up, from whence ſin is let into the heart, and ſo the ſoul is in bondage to corruption; the Religions being in the head, how giddy

are

are theſe Sects and Parties? turning and wheeling about, cringing and bowing at every turn, the ſting of the Venomous Beaſt that being nouriſhed in the heart by the unbeliever; concluding where he takes place, *That it is a dangerous principle to hold forth ſuch a way that is out of ſin, or to tell of perfection?* which darkneſs and blindneſs of theirs, under many fair ſhews of Profeſſions, what ſtrange effects have been brought forth? through theſe many Sects and Parties, in their ways by which they are blinded, and can't ſee God's Way, which is Truth, in which there is no Error (therefore perfect) but for want of the knowledge of this, I ſay, what ſtrange effects have been brought forth by the many Sects and Parties? whoſe ſtrength hath been an Arm of Fleſh, the which, whilſt one Party hath been ſtrongeſt in, how have they ſhown it, in ſuppreſſing and keeping down the others? but giddineſs being through the Religions, being in the head, a time of turning round again coming, how hath

hath another Party exerciſed the ſame power, and ſo one after another? A corrupt fountain of Imaginations and Inventions being opened amongſt Apoſtates from the Truth: How in this night of darkneſs hath Envy, Malice and Hatred run currently, and drove Meekneſs, Holineſs and Truth quite out of doors? ſo the way of Truth that having been out, the Commandment that was given forth in the way of God, *To love him above all, and one another*, that hath been out; the Sects and Parties having been blinded through ſin, in that blind *Sodomites* eſtate, how have they (who have had the Names of *Chriſtians*) been groping and feeling for the door which lets into Peace? but let them bring forth their experiences after twenty, fourty, ſixty years Tryal, ſome more, ſome leſs; and don't think to cover your ſelves any longer with telling what you read of others experiences, whilſt you are reſiſting the juſt pure gift of God; for a day of ſearch is come, and coming: So

Wo to them that cover, but not with God's Spirit.

So all you *Blind Guides*, who are leading the blind, you muſt needs fall into the pit of deſtruction together, if you do not repent of your evil in reſiſting the juſt principle of God in you. So do not think by your twining and twiſting in your wiſe definitions or diſtinctions about evil, whilſt you put *good* for *evil*, that you ſhall mend the matter thereby; for *good* is *good*, and that's of *God*, from whence all good comes; and *evil* is *evil*, and that's of the *Devil*, from whence all bad comes: So plain-dealing is a Jewel, which many Honeſt hearts have ſought for, and have waited on God to be ſeaſoned therewith, which makes ſavoury in his ſight who is Creator of all, a Mighty power over all, whom all the Miniſters of Chriſt turned People to, that they might not continue in darkneſs, nor under Satan's power; but that they might know his Light, who hath all Power

in

in Heaven and Earth, and ſo to live ſubject under this higher Power, by which Power the true eye comes to be opened; and by a true underſtanding is witneſſed God's love to the World in his Son Chriſt Jeſus, and what manner of love that was in that Bleſſed Act, in Suffering without the Gates of *Jeruſalem*; ſo in the ſame Will, which was the Sanctifier of Believers, Believers now are ſanctified and cleanſed from evil, to make mention of the Name of the Lord in Truth and Righteouſneſs, in which there's no Evil. *So let him that names his Holy Name depart out of evil, leaſt the good Spirit of God leave ſtriving with him, and ſo the ſoul be ſealed down in evil, where Tribulation and Anguiſh will never have an end.*

Come therefore be awaken'd, I beſeech you, unto Righteouſneſs, *and repent with that repentance never to be repented of,* in ceaſing to do evil: And let the example of *Nineveh* be before you, *Jonah* 3. 8, 9, 10. *Cry mightily unto*

unto God; yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands; who can tell if God will turn, and repent, &c. And God ſaw their Works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had ſaid, that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

So this by the way; Faſt as long as you will, Pray as long as you will, Cry as loud as you will, if evil be not turned from, all will be vain: So evil, that is within man, and God's love hath been to make it manifeſt by the light of his Spirit within; ſo man being convinced of, and reproved for evil, if he heeds not reproofs, but periſhes in his evil, then his deſtruction is of himſelf; but if through this love of God, ſhed abroad in the hearts of people, they be awaken'd thereby, and ſo cleave to the good, and follow and obey it, then will that which was a Reprover for Evil, be an Inſtructer in a Bleſſed Life, where ſin nor

nor evil can't enter (nor be) neither is there any agreement with darkneſs in that life in which there's no evil; but the ſoul being in this liberty, then, *Come, I will tell you what the Lord hath done for my ſoul; and my ſoul, and all that's in me praiſes the Lord.* So here's the Bleſſed Fountain opened, where the ſtreams of God's love are felt to run, which drive back the ſtreams of malice, uncleanneſs and abominations, which have corrupt mankind. So Bleſſed are they whoſe Eyes are to the Living Fountain, and wait for the riſing of the ſprings thereof in their hearts, from whence the truly thirſting ſoul comes to be ſatisfied, refreſhed and ſtrengthened, through a true ſenſe of the ſpringing up of this Well of Water, which he gives who hath all power in Heaven and Earth; the which Well of Water ſpringing unto everlaſting life, all being dipped or plunged under this, the ſoul comes to be waſhed from corruption: and ſo made white as Snow; the which is an everlaſting ordinance, ordain'd

ordain'd of God for a perpetual Covenant; the which all that would know Salvation through the remiſſion of ſins, they muſt wait to be confirmed in this Bleſſed Covenant, where the Bleſſed Unity ſtands out of ſin; for there's no evil in this Covenant: So all that come to be concerned here, muſt firſt agree in their hearts to ceaſe from ſin and evil, and then to wait for the riſing of the Pure, and ſo to watch in the Pure againſt all appearances of that which is corrupt, and ſo to grow up in the Pure to a Bleſſed Dominion over the corruptible; and ſo in the pure meaſure of God's Spirit to receive and uſe the Creatures of God with Thankſgiving, where every Creature is good when they are ſo received: ſo to the Pure all things are Pure; but to the Defiled and Unbelieving there is nothing Pure: So the way of God, that is Pure and Undefiled; and Bleſſed are they who are Undefiled and keep (and are kept) in that Bleſſed way to finiſh their dayes, where the Soul reſts in Peace with

with God, the which is the will of God (according to which is this writ) So to him be glory and honour, from the rising of the Pure of himself, forever and for ever, *Amen.*

By a Servant of the Lord,

Stephen Smith.

THE

THE BLESSED WORKS OF THE Light of God's Holy and BLESSED SPIRIT

Exalted above the works of Darkneſs.

COme, ſit down together in a deep Silence out of all fleſhly Wiſdom, forgiving all Treſpaſſes; that he that ſits upon his Throne, who ſaid, *behold I make all things new*, that he may forgive all your Treſpaſſes; and then wait for acceptance into Gods pure holy Covenant, his holy Law in the Mind that it may be writ in the Heart, and they ſhall not teach every man his Neighbour and every man his Brother, ſaying, *Know the Lord*; *for all ſhall know me from the leaſt to the*

Greateſt ; for I will be merciful to their unrighteouſneſs, and their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more; A bleſſed day, magnified be the Lord, whoſe Works praiſe him for ever (and not good works out of wicked workers mouths) to theſe mighty works of the mighty God, the which he is working and bringing to paſs through his mighty power, are appointed that mankind ſhould live in the enjoyment of them, to the praiſe and honour of his Maker for ever.

And that it may be diſtinguiſhed between evil workers who have got the good words, and the good works, from whence all true and good and gracious words came, (obſerve.)

In one of the Collects appointed in the Book of *Common Prayer*, it is thus written,

Almighty and everlaſting God, which of thy tender love towards man, hath ſent our Saviour Chriſt Jeſus to take upon him our Fleſh, and to ſuffer Death upon the Croſs, that all mankind ſhould follow the example of his great Humility, mer-

mercifully grant that we both follow the example of his Patience and be made partakers of his Reſurrection, &c.

Now mind; To pray for this, that is common, and uſed in the old World of Tranſgreſſion, where iniquity and ſin is, which ſeparates from God, and are out of his Bleſſed Work: But to be in the Humility and Patience, this is God's Work, where his Will is done on Earth as it is in Heaven: So that if people would but ſo far condeſcend to the Will of God, as to ſit down in coolneſs in a true Silence of all the works of the fleſhly wiſdom, would they not agree with us, who are in Scorn called *Quakers*, in Judgment at leaſt, though it may be not in Practice, *viz. That Words without Effects, are as Dreams and Chaff*, (to the Wheat, the Subſtance.) So he that hath a Dream, let him tell his Dream; but he that hath Gods Word let him ſpeak it: What is the Chaff to the Wheat? *Is not my Word like a Fire*, ſaith the Lord, *and like a Hammer, that breaketh the Rock in pieces*, Jer. 23.

I am againſt the Prophet, ſaith the Lord, *that ſteals my Word from his Neighbour, who uſe their Tongues, and ſay, he ſaith, and Propheſie falſe Dreams, and tell them, and cauſe people to err by their Lyes and Lightneſs.* And ſo now in Coolneſs, when the works of the enemy are down, *viz.* Prejudice and Paſſion, *&c.* Then by a little work of God, in its leaſt appearance, by which mankind is made ſenſible, they may ſee by this ſmall diſtinction what it is that we, who are in Scorn called *Quakers*, ſtand for, (and againſt:) And when the Eye of your Underſtanding is opened, to behold his glorious works whom you have pierced; then will you love us, whom ſo many have hated, becauſe of our Teſtimony of God's Works. Do but ſee how you firſt hated the Light of God in your ſelves, before that great Darkneſs came over you to hate us, who are called *Quakers*, becauſe we are bowed unto Chriſt's Spirit, the true *Chriſtians* Spirit, and therein have in ſome meaſure partaken of his Cup, out of which

ſome

ſome indeed have drunk very deep, even to the following of his great Humility and Patience, even to Death, as in the *New-England Sufferings* may be ſeen (by thoſe cruel imaginary *Chriſtians*, whoſe wicked hands have been deep in the ſhedding of Innocent Blood. And though through Ignorance the Sufferings of God's people hath been much in *Old-England*, yet they have not been in that deſperate kind as there; where doubtleſs they are more drunk with the Whores Cup of Sorceries and Witchcraft, then thoſe of that kind are here in *Old-England*, whoſe ſpirit is felt; but that their Wings are cut, ſo cannot fly at that rate, which otherwiſe they would be at; for now their Hands are tyed, how wonderfully do their Tongues go? by which its plain they have no Bridle, but are ſet on Fire of Hell, wondering, deſpiſing and fretting againſt the work of the Lord in this the day of his power, though thouſands are raiſed by it, to declare and publiſh the ſame words, in life and converſation, &c.

And now you vain and empty Profeſſors and Notionists, who are ſaying in your dark and imaginary conceivings of things; that if you had been in the *Scribes* and *Phariſees* dayes, you would not have done as they did: But come, be patient a little; the works of Truth have a good tendency, though they be bitter to the guilty for the preſent; come I ſay, look where you are; by the Light you may ſee; you muſt ſee by it at laſt; it were better for you if you would let your Eye be opened now, and ſee that offenſive Eye pulled out which hath been offended at God's works all this while: So do not harden your hearts in this day of God's power being manifeſt, leaſt you be cut off from his reſt for ever. Come therefore you that are judging others that did wickedly in their Generation, by reſiſting God's holy Spirit, ſo had none of the works of Revelation; come ſee now what Latitude your works are under: If you be in the ſame liberty in the fleſh as you were in, its no matter what you ſay:

ſay: Come now to the Tryal; what experience have you of the operation of God's Spirit? How much of the mind and will of God hath it revealed to you? Can you ſay, *Thus ſaith the Lord*, by the certain knowledge of the Revelation of God's holy Spirit? Or have you only talkt of it, as the *Jews* did, who ſaid, *we have God for our Father*, when they were doing the Devil's works? Come do not ſtop your Ears; Have you heard the voice of God or ſeen his ſhape? or are you ignorant of it, as they were who accuſed Chriſt, as if he was bearing falſe witneſs? Nay, come further; Have you not ſaid, *That Revelations are ceaſed*, and thereby ſhut up the way of the Kingdom of God, and from the knowledge of his Righteouſneſs by your wicked works, in going about to eſtabliſh your own Righteouſneſs, and works therein for term of life.

Come you that have ſet up the Law and Covenant without (above the Law and Covenant within; are not theſe your own works? and have not

they made you as blind as your Fathers, the *Scribes* and *Phariſees*, that you can neither ſee nor hear?) but in your blind zeal are perſecuting Chriſt's near Relations, who follow him in their Generation, even by the drawings of his Father's Spirit unto Humility and Patience, who is the way, in whom God's Will was done: And did not Chriſt give Teſtimony of Relations, his Mother, his Brothers and Siſters, who did his Father's Will? And is not this to be done on Earth? And is it not the will of God that we ſhould ſpeak the Truth at all times, and that we ſhould be led and guided by the Spirit of Truth into all Truth? (is there any ſin in the guide:) And is not this Chriſt of God the ſame Anointing or Teacher, as he was in the beginning of the World? Was not he before *Abraham* was? And is not he the ſame yeſterday, to day and for ever, as he was in the beginning, who was *David's* Lord, and the Holy mens Lord in all Ages? And is not he the Covenant by which all muſt come unto

to God? Was he not given for a Covenant, and a Light to enlighten people, and to be their Salvation, to lead and command his people? And muſt not his ſheep hear his voice? And is not he the ſame that he was in the beginning? And is not this the Precious tryed Stone, which the Wiſe Builders, building without, are confounded and ſtumble at, even the higheſt Notioniſts in the fleſhly Wiſdom, in their higheſt conceivings about the holy mens words? Come, examine your ſelves, and ſee whether Chriſt be not in you, except you be Reprobates: You unbelievers, how hath the God of the World led you about, and blinded you, that you cannot ſee the Light of his Glorious Goſpel? Come ſee the cauſe; have you not been making Proviſion for the fleſh in the firſt place, and anſwering the Luſts thereof after the glory of the old World of ſin and iniquity? Hath not reſpect of perſons been in your Eye, and filthy lucre, and praiſe of men, and greeting in Market-places? Have you

you not preacht and prayed in your own wills, and run for gifts and rewards in your own wills? and is not all this Honour to be had below? And have you not ſought it before the Honour of God's work in your hearts? And is not this the cauſe of your Ignorance of God's Kingdom, and his Righteouſneſs (Chriſt) and his Relations, his Mother, Siſters and Brethren, who are ſanctified and bleſt through the will of God, where it is done in Truth and Righteouſneſs? and where that it is done, do not ſuch confirm in truth and reality all God's Bleſſed and holy works without in all generations? So do not envy and hate the people called *Quakers*, for maintaing the works of God's holy Spirit within them; for there are many of them have been as high Talkers of the works of God in holy men without, as you are; but found not ſuch Salvation, as to venture ſouls, and bodies, and eſtates, till we came to ceaſe from our own labours in our own willings and runnings; and ſo our hearts were bowed unto

God's

God's holy will in the deep ſilence of all fleſhly reaſonings and conſultations: So by the works of God's holy and bleſſed Spirit the way of God came to be made manifeſt in us; the which is a pure, Holy, undefiled way, Chriſt, the ſame yeſterday, to day, and for ever, as he was in the beginning without guile, without ſin; no iniquity is in him; he that is the hope of Glory, the great Myſtery made manifeſt in us *Gentiles*, who in former times, when without knowledge of him in the World, had Lords many, and Maſters many, and feigned Faiths and Beliefs concerning him many and divers: But when we were given up clearly to ſeek the Kingdom of God, without any reſerve of making proviſion for the fleſh, then the New *Jeruſalem*, God's building, came down from above, the Mother of all the Faithful, where no evil can be conceived, whoſe Children in her are made free from the Law of ſin and death; and this bleſſed City hath no need of the Sun, neither of the Moon to ſhine in it; for the Glory of

God

God doth lighten it, and the Lamb is the Light thereof. This bleſſed habitation is prepared for God's people, who love the Light of his appearance, and delight to do his will.

So away with all falſe Accuſations from all you falſe Accuſers of the people called *Quakers*, who ſay, *we expect to be Saved by a righteouſneſs of our own, and by works of our own*: If it were ſo, as you falſly and vainly do ſay, then might we not keep in the broad way, with you Hypocrites, who are gotten above the dayly Croſs, and ſo led about by the Thief above the door, where you Foxes, who are cunning in hunting about after others works, have holes enough to creep and cringe into to keep you in the glory of the World of ſin and iniquity, where you have had a long Trade in your imaginations, conceiving God's works in his bleſſed Inſtruments without you, whoſe Lines you have long made your boaſt of; ſo your Lyes are upon your own heads. For, this I teſtifie, and the Teſtimony is the ſame in thouſands, who are witneſſes

neſſes of the works of God's holy Spirit, in ſome degree or meaſure, *viz.* That it is in Chriſt, God's Covenant, in which we hope for Salvation, and in no Covenant or Work of man's; and in this Covenant we are made a good ſavour unto God, and one unto another: And acceptance with God is obtained no other way but by the one pure offering, without ſpot or blemiſh, by the effectual workings of the Eternal Spirit, where the Blood of Chriſt is witneſſed to be ſufficient to purge Conſciences of dead works, and ſo to ſerve God in the New and Living way, which he hath conſecrated for us through the Vail, his fleſh: And therefore all who are thus partakers of God's works, by the Revelation of God's Spirit, being true witneſſes of the Bleſſing of God in this one unſpotted offering, we cannot but confeſs him before men, denying all imaginary offerings in mens wills, where their Garments are filled with ſpots and blemiſhes, and their Conſciences are defiled with dead works of their own

own Inventions and Works, the which having ſome outward ſhew of Holineſs may recommend unto man, who lives in the ſame, but not unto God; and therefore experience in the works of God's bleſſed Spirit hath taught us to deny them.

And by this Chriſt of God, the Mediator of the New Covenant, we have Acceptance with God, from whence the knowledge of Salvation comes, by the Remiſſion of offences and ſins; and therefore we deny all falſe and vain Mediatorſhip of vain man in his works of Conceivings and Imaginations concerning this Mediator; the which is really to be enjoyed and known by the effectual workings of God's Eternal Spirit, to the Conſolation and Peace of Souls who partake thereof.

And through the bleſſed Works of this bleſſed Spirit of God the deaf Ear comes to be opened, to hear the voice of the one true powerful Shepherd, who alone doth feed the Sheep of his Paſture with that convenient and whole-

wholeſome Food, the which cauſeth ſoundneſs of Heart and Mind, and therein doth he take care to preſerve and keep his Sheep in a living ſenſe of his Love and Fatherly care, who calls to his Sheep when the Lion, the Woolf and the Bear appears, and ſtrengtheneth them who take pleaſure in hearkening and obeying his voice. So to the one Shepherd and one Fold, Teſtimony is given, unto whom all that are erred and ſtrayed muſt return, if ever they witneſs deliverance from evil and preſervation from danger. So we deny all falſe Shepherds whoſe works of darkneſs tend to the ſcattering people in their minds and underſtandings from the ſenſe of God's Works in Chriſt, in reconciling loſt mankind, and bringing them home unto himſelf (the ſubſtance of all) of which the Law outward was but a ſhadow of good things the which are enjoyed in this one Shepherd and Biſhop, who takes care and overſight of Souls; magnified and praiſed be his holy and glorious works of Redemption for ever and ever.

And

And ſo to the Honour of this one bleſſed Phyſitian of Souls, whoſe *Works are certain* and *effectual*, the which has been tryed by many wounded Souls, who could find no Cure without by the fooliſh and vain Phyſitians without, who are meer Deceivers, and Daubers up of people through their Inchantments and Sorceries, by which they have made a long Prey of people through their fair Speeches, getting their Money through meer Deceit and Flattery, intruding into things they have no knowledge of, in which Works they are puſt up above the pure holy Works of God's bleſſed Spirit, the Revelation of which they have denyed, they in lew thereof have ſet up their own Imaginations and Conceivings in the Revelation of their Singular exalted Spirit, the Flattery and Deceit of which having taken with people, how are Nations corrupted by it? and what Miſery have theſe wicked Works brought into this Nation? God having given ſignal Teſtimonies of diſlike unto them by Plague,

Fire

Fire and Sword, and by many Meſſengers whom he hath drawn near unto himſelf by his works, by the hands of them Meſſengers hath he ſent warning upon warning, and exhortation upon exhortation, with tenders of his bleſſed works of reconciliation upon juſt and equal terms, of his enemies repenting, and turning unto him by turning from their wickedneſs: But what Entertainment theſe Servants of the Living God have found by theſe fooliſh Phyſitians, who are meer Time-ſervers for their own ends, whoſe refuge is an Arm of Fleſh to defend their wicked corrupt works, which have filled the Nations with their Defilements, who by their Flatteries have drawn a Compliance from Magiſtrates, to puniſh the Meſſengers and Servants of the moſt high God for telling the Truth from a certain knowledge of the works of God's Spirit of Truth, and therein teſtifying againſt the works of error and darkneſs. But the ſufferings that have been for this love of God in and through them who have

been Inſtruments in his hands, may through ſearch be known; ſo Teſtimony is given againſt them, who are in the exaltation of works without, and denying the immediate bleſſed works of God's holy Spirit in its Operations and Revelations of the Mind and Will of God unto wounded Souls within.

And further concerning theſe bleſſed works of God's righteous holy Spirit, the which are attended with Peace, unto which way many have been turned; and becauſe ſome loiter, and are ſloathful, and yet remain unconverted of the old man's corrupt words and deeds, and therefore not fit to put on the new man, Chriſt Jeſus; and ſome who were in the way, do turn out of it again; and ſome fall head-long down to Perdition: Oh! what occaſion have the watchers for evil taken at this, and thereby ſet at nought God's works in his holy righteous Spirit, and them that abide therein, making concluſions in their dark imaginary conceivings of the works

of

of God, *That he hath no ſuch perfect works now adayes; but that all are fallible and changeable*: And ſo meaſure and weigh the things of God in their corrupt falſe meaſure and ballance, which things are Abomination in the ſight of God. So Teſtimony is given to God's bleſſed works, though many are ſo brittle that they will not abide them; yet notwithſtanding God's works in and through his holy Spirit of Truth, are righteous, holy, perfect in every degree and meaſure, and remains firm in goodneſs, and unchangeable, there being no ſpot nor blemiſh in them, the which praiſes them for ever, out of which none ſhall ever find acceptance of him. Mutter, peep, whine and ſcold as long as you will, your works of darkneſs muſt down, which have corrupted the Nations, which is cauſe of the great Judgments paſt in this Nation, and the greater yet to come; For the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God, is gone out againſt wicked workers and works; and thus ſaith the Lord, *No Peace to the wicked,*

their prayers are abomination in my ſight. So whatſoever your profeſſions and coverings therein be, of your talkings and imaginations concerning the gift of God, which is Life Eternal, you being really out of it, in your own imaginary parts and gifts, in comprehending the works done without you, and ſo not ſenſible of any real, perfect, pure work of God's holy Spirit in you, the which is the cauſe you are ſo dark, and wickedly blinded to plead for ſin, the which is accompanied with the wages of death; the cauſe of death being ſin, the which remaining, the effects cannot ceaſe, even death and corruption from that venomous ſting over all fleſh that is corrupted with it. So for ſhame leave your falſe Accuſations againſt an innocent people, called by the Name of *Quakers*, for teſtifying of the works of God's holy Spirit, the which are perfect in every degree, and therefore there is not the leaſt ſin nor evil in them. So all you who ſay, *You are not without ſin in your beſt duties*; I ſay, they

are

are all works of your own (which blind and hide God's works from you.) And as you may read of the works of God's Spirit in *Mordicai*, how they could not bow to the Pride and Arrogance of *Haman*; and alſo, the works of God's Spirit in *Daniel*, how they could not bow to them that would have reſtrained and limited them; and alſo the works of Gods Spirit in *Shadrach*, *Meſhech* and *Abednego*, how they could not bow to the Golden Image, ſet up by *Nebuchadnezar*, though Laws under Penalties of Death in a Cruel manner was before them; and alſo, the works of God's holy Spirit in the Primitive *Chriſtians*, through the ſtrength of which they under-went hard and grievous things under the ſpirit of Antichriſt, which got up in a form of good words, in the pleaſures and vanities of the works of the fleſhly wiſdom, the which have been kept up by the ſame wiſdom, by the Arm of fleſh, under which the Innocent people, who are true witneſſes of the works of God's Spirit have ſuf-

fered very deeply in this Age, the which cannot be hid, though the cauſe for which they have thus ſuffered is ſo far hid that it cannot be believed, though they have been wonderfully declared of. But it is *Mordecai*, *Daniel*, *Shadrach*, *Meſh ch* and *Abednego*'s God, which we, who are in ſcorn called *Quakers*, do worſhip in and by the effects and bleſſed Operation of his own bleſſed Spirit, wherein ſtands our confidence, and not in Fleſh; and our Faith, Belief and Hope is in him, that he will turn the Hearts of our enemies unto us, though many will periſh in their gain-ſaying. So over all the works and powers of darkneſs in our Faith and Belief, that the holy righteous works of God's bleſſed Spirit ſhall be exalted, and the God of Truth in and through his bleſſed works, in preparing and fitting the hearts of people, the knowledge of him ſhall increaſe, till it ſpread over all. And for this purpoſe hath God raiſed many, contrary to the wiſdom of the World, in whom he hath made known

known his *Righteous Works*, who have unity and fellowſhip therein (who are true labourers therein) purely out of love to God and his bleſſed works, in good-will and true-love to all men, that all may taſte of the goodneſs of God, the experience of which will bring mankind to be of one mind and heart, and therein to agree to praiſe and magnifie God, who ſhows man his Thoughts, to whom belongs honour and glory for ever.

And now all you Leaders of the People, in all forms and faſhions, who are denying the works of the Divine Power of God in its bleſſed operation and powerful workings, in ſetting free them who are heavy laden and weary through the enemies works of ſin and iniquity, the which you ſay *cannot be overcome*; therefore you are denyers of the ſufficiency of God's works and his kingdom, wherein dwells righteouſneſs, peace and joy, in and through effectual workings of God's holy Spirit; the which, though you ſay in

words, *Thy Kingdom come*, *thy Will be done*, &c. But being ſayers, and not doers, you are ſo darkened that with all your own wills and mights you are ſtrengthening the old Kingdom of tranſgreſſion, where ſin and iniquity aboundeth, the Devil's works: Was it not by reaſon of tranſgreſſion that the firſt Law, the firſt Covenant, was added, which was written in Tables of Stone? And was not this in force till the Seed of Life and Power, the coming of the *Meſſiah*, to finiſh Tranſgreſſion, and to put an end to Sin, and ſo bring in everlaſting Righteouſneſs, God's Kingdom?

Now all you blind Leaders of the blind, is not here God's ſecond Covenant, writ in the heart, into which all muſt come that come unto God, where his Light is to ſhine, who is the *True Light that enlightens every man that comes into the World?* And if this righteous Law be taken heed unto, will it not judge Luſt when it riſes in the heart? And will it not judge Anger when it riſes in the heart? And

will

will it not judge every deſire of breaking Promiſe, when it ariſes in the heart? And will it not judge every haſty and froward Action and Lightneſs, when they appear in the heart? And is not all that proceeds from this righteous Law and Covenant of God in the heart Pure Truth, *Yea* and *Nay?* And what is more then plain Truth, *Yea* and *Nay*, is it not judged by this pure Law in the heart? And are not all forbidden to *Swear* by this one Law-giver, who is able to Save or to Deſtroy? And muſt not his righteous Law and Decree take place, though many Laws through darkneſs and Ignorance may be made againſt it? And muſt not all that come to *Sion*, the City of the Living God, be redeemed through theſe righteous judgments? And all that will not come under this righteous Law and Government, where Mercy and Peace kiſſes, and Truth and Righteouſneſs is ſet over all; is it not juſt that they be left to Judgment without Mercy? So is not Deſtruction from Self-willing and running

running of people out of the counſel and knowledge of the will and mind of the living God? And is not the Salvation of every Soul in and through the righteous Decrees, and juſt and holy Laws of God, which is Light in every Conſcience? And muſt not all come to Salvation come firſt to the way and means that God hath ordained? And is not the ſecond coming of Chriſt, in the Light of his Holy Spirit, the way by which all muſt come unto God, the which is without ſpot, without guile? And muſt not all that come unto God come unto him in this one bleſſed ſavoury offering? And is not this Chriſt of God the ſame yeſterday, to day and for ever as he was before *Abraham* was, and ſo the ſame in the beginning of all things? And muſt not all that come to God, come out of Tranſgreſſion, the cauſe why mankind was drove from the preſence of God? And is not this Chriſt of God the way out of Tranſgreſſion, who was obedient and ſubject to the will of his Father in all things? And muſt not

not they, all that are ſaved, be brought into this bleſſed Covenant of Life, the end God's great love in his Son manifeſted to the World, that through him they might not abide and periſh in Darkneſs; but through believing and obeying that ſecond coming and appearance of the Light of him, they might have the Light and Underſtanding of the Life of him, the one bleſſed Offering, *that perfects for ever them that are ſanctified?*

And now all you blind Leaders of the blind, under all your imaginary lifeleſs Confeſſions and Profeſſions of God and Chriſt, what ſtrength of Arguments do you uſe in your perverſe Wills and Affections to ſtrengthen the old World of Tranſgreſſion in ſin and iniquity? whereby you go about with all your might to make void the ſecond Covenant which is without fault, and ſo you ſhut up the way to God's Kingdom and the knowledge of his Righteouſneſs, by labouring and moiling in your vain ſervice and works to eſtabliſh your own Righteouſneſs, and

dark

dark works therein? And by this fruitleſs labour and travel, what darkneſs and blindneſs have you brought over the Nations, through your ignorant Conceivings of thoſe gracious words, which were ſpoken by the effectual working and moving of God's holy Spirit in and through holy men, the which was for a bleſſed end ſpoken, even to turn people from the darkneſs, which was over them by reaſon of their tranſgreſſion, unto the true witneſs in them, the Light makes manifeſt all that is reprovable and wicked in mankind, the which being turned from, and the Light obeyed, that they may be led to the knowledge of God, that they may not be without God in the World, *whom to know is Life Eternal?* And ſo Light is ſown for the Righteous, that through this bleſſed Seed the Serpent's head may be bruiſed, and kept under in all; and ſo is way made to put on the Heavenly Image again, by being led and guided out of Darkneſs by the Light of the *Emanuel*, in and through every

every bleſſed and glorious degree of his works to the mark of that price, the meaſure and ſtature of the fulneſs of Chriſt Jeſus, the Heavenly Man, the Heavenly Image; *as many as are baptized into Chriſt, put on Chriſt.*

Now I ſay unto you blind Leaders of the blind, who have got ſome few of the gracious words and works of the righteous men of God, therefore I ſay but few of them, becauſe there is but little upon record of thoſe mighty works, which did then ſhew forth the wonderful power of God in and by the effectual workings of his holy bleſſed Spirit, the which, if all had been written, the World could not have contained the Books; and of that which was written, you have but a part, with which you blind Leaders of the blind have made a long Trade, in Wreſting, Perverting and Corrupting to your own deſtruction, making them look every way but the right in your imaginary Conceivings thereof. So wrong you are in your Judgments, who have denyed the

effectua

effectual workings of God's holy Spirit, that what in you lyes by your works of darkneſs, you are making void God's holy Law and Covenant, as to any true underſtanding or knowledge of it in the mind and heart: And ſo building your ſelves up in Imaginations and Conceivings, what ſtrangers are you to God's holy work, in and by the effectual working of his holy Spirit within man? How bruitiſh are you in your underſtandings, to ſtand and wonder, and ſome to deſpiſe, till they periſh at the news of theſe works, though God hath raiſed many faithful Witneſſes, who have declared and given Teſtimony to them, even to the laying down their Lives, and many their Liberties, and in great meaſure their Eſtates, whereby it hath plainly ſhewed, that this is the time and ſeaſon wherein God is making known his mighty power, for the ſubduing and bringing under the power of darkneſs, that the Kingdoms of this World may become the Kingdoms of God; and that the Kingdom of

of his Son, which is in Righteouſneſs, Peace and Joy of his bleſſed holy Spirit may be ſet over all? And is not this according to that Prayer, *Thy Kingdom come, thy Will be done on Earth*, &c. Now conſider, are not all thoſe wayes deſtructive to mankind that are made up in the dark Conceivings of man, without the Light of underſtanding the will of God herein? And by your works of darkneſs, in oppoſing the bleſſed effectual works of God's holy Spirit, what miſery and confuſion have you brought your ſelves and the Nations into, where you lye in heaps in Controverſies about the works and words without, till the enemy's works of darkneſs be overgrown in you, by which you are ſo droven from the preſence of God, and the Light of his Countenance, that you are greatly confounded, kicking and ſtumbling at the precious ſtone, the which in your fleſhly worldly wiſdom you think too mean to be in your Buildings? by reaſon of which how many faſhions are your Building

of

of? reeling and ſtaggering from one faſhion to another, ſoaring aloft in your airy imaginations of the things of God, in uſing your Wits and Arts to bend the holy men's Teſtimonies to your corrupt Wills and Affections: And ſo much more as you ſtrive in theſe works, ſo much more you are, and muſt be confounded: What a ſad work have you herein taken in hand? and what vaſt Sums of Money have you exacted out of Nations to maintain the Pride and Arrogancy of your hearts herein?

Oh! that there were ſuch a heart in people to ſit down before the Lord, that they may partake ſo much of his works as to open the Eye of their underſtandings, that they ſee over theſe works of darkneſs, where nothing is good nor pleaſant to the truly hungering and thirſting Souls after God's Righteouſneſs: How miſerably have theſe Nations been cheated by theſe blind Guides, who have exacted abundance of Wages under pretence of being Healers and Curers of the Nations;

tions; but are now found by the *Effectual Workings* of the Light of God's holy Spirit to be the chief Inſtruments of the letting in of Darkneſs, Corruption and Abominations that raign on the Earth; through that adulterated Spirit, the Mother of all Harlots, who are departed from the true Spouſe, and ſo running and hunting after others bleſſed works and experiences, have ſet up Trades in their Arts of telling and boaſting of others Lives and Works, where that adulterated Spirit hath covered them, who are corrupted with her Sorceries and Witchcraft under various faſhions of Confeſſions and Profeſſions of God and his Chriſt? But underneath theſe coverings are the ſame wicked hands by which the Juſt hath ſuffered, and been rejected, and ſet at nought in all Ages.

And through the bleſſed works of the Light of God's holy Spirit theſe corrupt workers and works of darkneſs being diſcovered, and a Righteous Teſtimony in Thouſands that ſtand

againſt them; what a ſad work do theſe blind Leaders make to hide themſelves from the wrath of the Lamb that is coming upon them, looking back to the ſeveral Traditions, Cuſtoms and Commands of men, from whence they drive ſeveral eſtabliſhments upon fleſhly rotten Foundations, as *Covenant*, and *Directory*, of man's, none of God's Foundation: Chriſt, God's Foundation, is a pure, holy, unſpotted Foundation, where God's Wiſdom and Counſel directs in and through the works of his holy Spirit, the which are perfect and good in every degree thereof, by which people are built up a Spiritual houſe, to the honour and praiſe in and through God's bleſſed works forever.

So to God's Covenant and Works muſt all mankind be brought under; (that are redeemed and made alive to God;) therefore we deny the *Presbyterians Covenant* and *Directory*, as being but a *meer Parcel of Conceivings and Imaginations*, which tends to hide the holy Covenant, and Foundation of

of the Righteous people in Generations paſt, and now preſent in being (who were and are built upon the ſure Foundation, which God hath laid, and thereon in Covenant with his righteous holy works.)

And concerning your Foundation, who are built upon a *Church-Faith*, made up by an Aſſembly of *Diviners* out of their own Brain, in the fleſhly Comprehenſions; its man's work, full of blemiſhes and ſpots (and not God's,) God's Foundations and Works thereon are pure and holy, without ſpot, wrinkles or blemiſh. And foraſmuch as your made up Faith and Works tend to the making void the pretious Faith of God's Elect, which is the gift of God, the which *purifies the heart, and works by love, and giveth victory over the old World of Tranſgreſſion and ſin, without which there is no pleaſing God:* And ſo to this one Faith, one Baptiſm, and one Lord, Teſtimony is given, and againſt all feigned Faiths, the works of men's hands,

the which are in wickedneſs, by which the Juſt was ſlain.

And concerning that head of the Beaſt, which is branched out into ſeveral Horns in *feigned Humility* and *Will-worſhip*, intruding into things which they are not led into by the Light of God's holy Spirit, and therefore their Foundation being not from a certain knowledge of the immediate works of God's holy and bleſſed Spirit in them; But are in their own willings and running into Imaginations and Conceivings about the Practices of the holy men of God; but being out of their Spirit and Works therein, what dark works of plungings and dippings in outward Water, and imaginary fellowſhips in outward Elements; but being out of a true ſenſe of the works of God's Spirit, and its inſpiration to enlighten them, and give them an underſtanding of the Times and Seaſons of the Diſpenſations and Works of the mighty God; what ſtrangers are they to the New Birth, and the one Baptiſm of Chriſt with

with Fire and the holy Spirit, to burn and conſume Luſts, and ſo to bring down every high Thought and vain Imagination under his Feet, who is the Lamb of God that takes away the ſins of the World? And ſo by that one pure holy Spirit of God are many baptized into one Body, where God's will is done on Earth by him that abides forever. So not by the works of man, is any ſaved, but by the merciful works of God in his Son, by the waſhing of Regeneration, and renewing of the holy Spirit. So into this pure holy Name muſt all be baptized, dipped, plunged, the which tends to the bringing out of all falſe Fellowſhips, into that one and only Pure Fellowſhip, *to walk in the Light of the Lord, where the Blood of Chriſt cleanſes from all ſin*: A pure Baptiſm indeed, a pure Waſhing in a pure Fountain, where filthineſs that is within man comes to be waſhed away, and thereby way is made for the comfortable freſh ſprings that riſe from the Fountain of Love and Mercies, (the

Subſtance,) of which many outward things are ſhadows; but the good thing it ſelf is come, glory to God on high, (*Heb.* 9. 9, 10.) So to this bleſſed work, who muſt increaſe, his Teſtimony is given; and againſt all the works of men's hands, the which tend to the making void thereof. So the Fountain of God ſtands ſure, and muſt do forever; and all falſe foundations, whereon people have built, muſt be ſwept away for evermore.

THe bleſſed and unſpotted Foundation the mighty God of Heaven and Earth hath laid, which is *Chriſt*, or *Unction from the holy God*, by the Light and Teaching of which mankind comes to be inſpired with an underſtanding concerning things that differ; even that which is precious and wholſome, ſo good for Food for every Soul; and that which is vile and filthy, which tends to the defiling and bringing

bringing Souls into bondage. And ſo *John* in his 1 Epiſt. 2. 20. ſaith unto the then Believers, who had received this Heavenly Gift: *But ye have an Unction from the holy One, and ye know all things:* Herein was, and is God's Love in his Son manifeſted to the World, to deſtroy his works, who hath led mankind into Darkneſs; and ſo through man's obedience in following and believing in theſe bleſſed and unſpotted works of God in his Son, the enmity comes to be ſlain, that ſeparates mankind from God, and ſo the bleſſed works of God in his Son, reconciling and bringing back them who have been loſt by wandering and roving in their own willings and runnings in this cloudy and dark night, they come to be ſeen, felt and enjoyed by them who were and are partakers thereof, even of God's works in his Son, by which the eye of the underſtanding comes to be opened, and ſo the offenſive eye, that is offended at God's works, comes to be put out: And thus the Light and Un-

derſtanding of that pure Life comes to be known, the which hath been as a Lamb ſlain from the Foundation of the world of wickedneſs by the ſubtilty of the Serpent in mans heart.

And now to the praiſe and honour of God Almighty, who hath drawn thouſands by the ſtrivings of the grace of his holy Spirit to the knowledge of his way, Chriſt, the Truth, Way and Life, the which is without ſpot and blemiſh, the ſame pure, holy and unchangeable Way and Foundation on which the holy men of God were built in Ages and Generations paſt, *Epheſ.* 2. 20. and are built upon the Foundation of Apoſtles and Prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief Corner-Stone. So here was the Primitive *Chriſtians* Foundation, from whence proceeded and proceeds Heavenly, bleſſed and gracious words, from the true ſenſe and feeling of the operation and powerful works of God's holy and bleſſed Spirit: And from this holy, uncorruptible, pure Foundation and way of God were all true Miniſters

niſters and Teachers of others raiſed, from the bleſſed operation of the Spirit of Truth in themſelves, whereby they had and have the Will and Mind of God unto People, though not all in the ſame meaſure or degree: But every one being faithful to his own meaſure of knowledge, is therein a Miniſter of the univerſal love of God in his Eternal Spirit unto the World.

So here lyes the difference between true Teaching and Teachers, (and falſe.) The true Teaching being the anointing of God's holy Spirit and Power, wherewith mankind being anointed, and taught of God, and according to God's bleſſed will therein, in a croſs to his own Carnal Will and Affections, ſpeaking forth and delivering the Truth unto people, as it is in Jeſus Lord of all, in whom the Peace is, and from whom Peace is proclaimed under thoſe Conditions and Qualifications as it pleaſes him to make and tender, who is Lord of all. The falſe Teaching is that Spirit of Iniquity, the old Deceiver of the World,

World, the Serpent that worked and wrought under a Myſtery, ſubjecting mankind unto his will under a vain hope, through which he beguiled him at firſt, drawing out a Compliance of his Will unto his deluſions, and ſo to tranſgreſs the bleſſed commands of his Maker; through which yielding of mankind unto the Serpent's Counſel, they became Tranſgreſſors of God's holy Law and Covenant; and for that cauſe was drove from God's Preſence, and then Fear entered; and Trouble and Sorrow entered by man's yielding to the Traytor, by which means he partook of the Nature of his Curſed works; and being thus drove out of the Garden of *Eden*, the Lord placed a Flaming Sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the Tree of Life.

And now the ſame Myſtery of wickedneſs, by which mankind was drawn into Tranſgreſſion, the ſame ſpiritual wickedneſs got in a high place, above the pure Seed of God in man, there keeps mankind in bondage to his will under

under many fair and ſpecious hopes, *That though ſin and tranſgreſſion*, (the cauſe of death,) *be not finiſhed in them, yet deliverance ſhall be had by the manifeſtation and works of the Seed without them.* So here mankind being Imbondaged by theſe corruptible works under the dark power of the enemy, from whence ariſes all corruptible ways, man being gone from the uprightneſs in which he was created, goes now abroad hunting about in his Inventions and Conceivings, being led about by this Thieviſh Spirit, which firſt drew his mind from the will of God, and ſo in this is climing up and down, every way but the right door; and ſo being in this Earthly wiſdom from below, by Arts and Trades ſet a teaching of their Imaginations and Conceivings concerning the holy works without, and ſo here lay down Foundations under Confeſſions and Profeſſions of good works and gracious words without, and thereby keep the Serpent's works of tranſgreſſion and ſin alive within; and here

here the falſe Teachers under ſeveral covers of Confeſſions and Profeſſions in the ſpirit of Antichriſt ſet up. And ſo here being toſſed up and down in floods of Inventions, from thence their ſhameful works are caſt up in the old World of tranſgreſſion and ſin, where theſe falſe Teachers are ſo rivited, the works of the Enemy being become ſo natural unto them by reaſon of the continuance of time in tranſgreſſion and ſin, that thereby they are now become impudent and bold, even to dare to plead for the Serpent's works, (ſin,) for term of life; taking it for deluſion and high preſumption for any to ſpeak to the contrary: And ſo here falſe Teachers being raiſed from the works of the enemy, moving in the Earthly wiſdom for Earthly things, being propt and bolſtered up through vain glory, praiſe of men and weighty Pounds, many Nobles and ſpecial Marks, with abundance of Crowns, and frequent appearances of Angels; in and by which they are ſo oyled, that their Tongues run at their own Wills

Wills and Luſts, by fair Speeches of other mens Lines and Works; with which ignoront ſimple people being taken, have ſo fed and oyled the Wheels of theſe Trades-men, the which hath ſet them up ſo ſtrong, that they make all the defence they can to ſtrengthen themſelves and their Clients in the old World of ſin and Iniquity: And ſo theſe falſe Teachers having put darkneſs for light, and light for darkneſs, what ſtrong Pillars and props they are grown under the Devil's Kingdom and power of darkneſs, under ſeveral heads, more that might be mentioned, being derived from one beaſtly power, from whence is riſen ſeveral Heads, and ſo branched out in ſeveral Horns, the which are puſhing every way againſt the Horn of God's Anointing (the power and ſtrength of the effectual and bleſſed Teachings of his holy and bleſſed Spirit) the door and way by which all muſt enter that come to be truly ſatisfied with God's righteouſneſs (Chriſt) the ſame Seed promiſed in the beginning to *bruiſe*

the

the Serpent's Head; the effectual works and power of which, according to God's good pleaſure, was and is manifeſt in the World. So to the praiſe and honour of God's holy works many can ſay, *Peace from him that is, and was, and is to come, Jeſus, Lord of all, who delivers his people from their ſins. the Lamb of God that takes away the ſins of the World*; through which powerful and bleſſed works of mercy and Peace is extended to all mankind, without reſpect of perſons, upon Earth.

So bleſſed are they that fear God, and are found out of their own willings and running in their perverſe and crooked nature, in a true ſubmiſſion and obedience to the righteous works of God's righteous holy Spirit, the true *Chriſtian* Spirit, that *Chriſtianity* may flouriſh again, and that *Heatheniſm* and *Paganiſm* under that name *Chriſtian* may be ſubdued, and vaniſh away; and Jeſus Lord of all, exalted in the hearts and minds of people over all his enemies: Then ſhall the

the Nations flouriſh, and yield Fruit in Seaſon, to the praiſe and honour of God forever.

AND now all you Merchants of *Babylon*, Howl and Cry, *Alas! alas! What! all theſe precious Trades, whereby we have gotten ſo much Gain, muſt they all down? Where be all our Mountains and Rocks, that have been ſo long a making up by all our Fellow-Tradesmen by Arts and Inventions, in Profeſſions and Confeſſions of good works and words without, through Ages and Generations paſt? Will none of theſe Mountains and Rocks cover and hide us from the great wrath of the Lamb? What muſt we now bow to his righteous works who takes away the ſins of the World? or elſe will ye grant us no Peace? Alas! alas! what clothing in Scarlet, and and Purple, and Fine Linnen of* Egypt, *with precious Stones, will theſe no longer hide our ſins and iniquities? Muſt all*

our

our works herein, wherein we thought to have eſtabliſhed our own righteouſneſs, muſt they now all be put off as dung and droſs? Alas! alas! though we have lived ſo far from the knowledge of the operation and works of God's Spirit, as utterly to deny its Revelations now adayes, and ſo have been dark, and void of the knowledge of God's righteous chaſtiſments, and rebukes therein; yet we have preſumed, that by cuſtom of Confeſſions and Profeſſions of God's good works, done in and through holy men without us, would have given us a right to his holineſs, thou the luſt of the eye, the luſt of the fleſh, the pride of life and friendſhip of the World had never been wholly ſubdued in us, but in ſuch a part as might be conſiſtent with our gain and profit in the World. But alas! alas! our coverings be too narrow, they will no longer hide us; God's righteous works are abroad in the Earth, who is inſpiring his people with true Light of underſtanding; and Mordicai *ſits in the Gate, and will not bow to wickedneſs* (Haman.) *Alas! alas! we have twined*

ed and twisted about through many Crafts and Inventions, some of our best Artsmen having called the Light a Devil, *some others a* Natural Light, *and others a* Bewildering Light; *and likewise many false Accusations have we raised, with Evil Reports, Scornings and Reproachings of the people called* Quakers, *for Confessing to the Works of the Light of God's holy Spirit; yet all our shifts do not at all help us, but those works prosper, and they are generally a faithful people to their Testimony. Alas! alas! who would have thought our Mother would have been such a Harlot? What delicate Inchantments and Sorceries hath she used and trained us up in, that we have been thus deceived, and thereby have been Instruments of deceiving the whole Nations? Alas! alas! we can fly into no Corner nor Hole but we are found, out and pursued. Alas! alas! can't all the Wisdom of the World, and Arts therein help to hide our sins and Iniquities from the Light of the Lamb? Is every Creature so manifest in his sight, that made all things good in the begin-*

ning? And is he now at work again? And must all yield to his works, or be accounted his enemies, and be caſt out of his preſence, who is Lord of all, whoſe is the Earth and fulneſs thereof? Alas! alas! words of repentance of ſin will not ſerve now; there muſt be a true repentance and forſaking ſin and evil, or elſe we periſh forever.

Even ſo muſt it be done to you workers of iniquity, who have been and are as props and pillars, ſtrengthening the Old World of Tranſgreſſion in ſin and iniquity, the Devil's works, and therein withſtood the ſufficiency of God's love manifeſted to the World in his Son to deſtroy the Devil's works, which works of Tranſgreſſion the old ſubtile Serpent, the deceiver of the Nations, in and through his Inſtrument, is ſtriving and labouring to maintain under ſeveral and very large and ſpecious pretences of crying out, *Lord, Lord*: But come workers of iniquity, theſe good words will not give you admittance into the Kingdom of God; its not they that ſay, *Lord, Lord*, ſhall enter

enter therein; but they that do the Will of God; And was not his Will manifeſted to the World in his Son, that they that believed and followed him in doing his Father's Will might not periſh, but have everlaſting Life? And do not many of you confeſs to this in words? who ſay in your Prayers, *That we may follow the example of Chriſt's Humiliation and Patience, that we may attain to his Reſurrection*, &c. What brave words have you workers of iniquity got in your Old Bottle, that can hold none of the New Wine? And ſo in your corrupt wills what will the uſing good words do you good, but thereby add to your Condemnation, who by good words, and corrupt, and bad actions are withſtanding, and have withſtood the good will, pleaſure and love of God in his Son to the World. So your works of Darkneſs and falſhood are clearly manifeſted, and you can't hide them from the Light: But the Light of the effectual and powers works of God's holy Spirit, wherein his Will is manifeſt, is riſing

more and more, to a more perfect day of his will being done upon Earth, to the praise and honour of his blessed and holy Name, whose works are Pure, Holy, Just and Perfect in every degree thereof, and tend to the true Reformation, Peace, Prosperity and Establishment of all mankind in God's love and mercy therein forever.

So worshipped be God that made Heaven and Earth, and the Fountains of Waters, and all things therein, who fills the hearts of the upright with joy and gladness, through the shinings forth of the light of his Countenance, who sits upon his Throne and saith, *Behold I make all things New*, (Amen.)

And

AND now unto ſuch who are in doubt, *Whether God's holy Spirit doth ſo effectually work now adayes as in the Primitive times.* Unto you I ſay, what fleſh could ever have indured ſuch grievous and continued Puniſhments in Tryals of divers ſorts, by Impriſonments, and Baniſhments, and Hangings, and Killings, as in *New-England* (and Impriſonments to Death and ſpoiling of Goods) in *Old-England*, and Cruel Mockings, and Scoffings and bloodſhed by unmerciful men? Indeed ſome in a voluntary humility have ſomewhat appeared in Sufferings, but being in their own willings and runnings and works therein, how have they been overcome, their ſtrength being an Arm of Fleſh, as well as others, and ſo fleſhly works have been overcome by fleſhly works? But it is not ſo with them who are in ſcorn and deriſion called *Quakers*, be-

cauſe they have bowed to God's way, the which is quite different to man's wayes, was that name given; but in God's way hath his Arm been reveal-ed, and its ſtrength made manifeſt in our weakneſs: So that to the praiſe of him that lives forever the operation of his bleſſed Spirit is felt, as in the primitive dayes; and the glory and comfort of it hath miniſtred ſtrength and refreſhment in the time of tryals; though this way of proceeding hath been hid from the vulterous evil Eye. So to the praiſe and glory of God is Confeſſion made through the opera-tion of his holy Spirit, through which thouſands have been preſerved and kept from bowing to the ſeed of *Cain*, *Haman* and the *Beaſt*, which hath made the World as a *Wilderneſs*, where wild Fruits and wild Actions ſpring. So we can truly ſay, to the praiſe of God, let not the wiſe men in the wiſ-dom of this World glory in their wiſ-dom, nor the ſtrong men in their ſtrength, nor the mighty men in their might; but let all wait in that pure mea-

meaſure of the Light of God's Spirit in their Conſciences, that by it they may draw near unto God, that they know his bleſſed works of mercy, and love, and judgment in the Earth, wherein that true glory and honour of God is.

AND further, concerning *Miniſtry*, this I ſay; as the bleſſed works of the Light of God's holy Spirit has place in hearts, and ſo opens underſtandings, a diſcovery will be made from thence of the falſe, corrupt and and wicked Miniſters, who open their Mouths for Gifts and Rewards, from whoſe works in fair and deceitful Speeches Prophaneneſs is gone out into the World, where the Revelations of God's holy Spirit is denyed and ſet at nought; they telling people, *Revelations are ceaſed, they are not to be known now adayes*, &c. So the ſight of all the good and bleſſed works of

God's good and holy Spirit are become as a Sealed Book, ſo that they who have exalted their parts and knowledge in *Hebrew*, *Greek* and *Latin* above the pure Life of Jeſus, they can't read in it, becauſe it is ſealed; and theſe Learned men (unlearned in the things of God) can't read in it, becauſe they draw near to God with their Mouths, and ſeem to honour him with their Lips, but their Hearts not being right in his ſight, therefore are the wiſdoms confounded, and underſtanding in the Things of God kept from them.

So its ſuch who have nothing to Miniſter from but a divination of their own Brain, in conceivings and imaginations concerning the works of God in others, but from no knowledge of his works in themſelves; ſo they run and Divine for Money, and Gifts and Rewards in that adulterated whoriſh Spirit, which hath ſate a long time, and reigned over people, who have been as unſtable and unſettled as Waters, reeling and ſtaggering to and

fro

fro through the Sorceries and Witchcraft of that whoriſh wicked ſpirit, into which Cup the Kings of the Earth have drunk, and been made drunk with Envy, Malice and Hatred one againſt another; and from Luſts, which have been conceived in that wicked and untimely womb, have proceeded Wars, and Fighting, and Hatred one againſt another, and alſo hatred againſt the appearance of God's good works in others.

So its againſt that bad and wicked ſpirit, which is not to ſpeak in the Church, that I am moved to give Teſtimony in and through the operation of God's good and holy ſpirit, th ewhich is mightily at work this Day, wherein his power is made manifeſt to deſtroy the Devil's works, and ſo a way making for the pouring forth of God's holy and bleſſed ſpirit more and more upon all fleſh; from whence I believe there are at preſent hundreds of Able and Gifted Miniſters in this Nation, in ſome degree or meaſure or other of God's holy ſpirit, who can ſpeak experimentally

perimentally of what they have felt, handled, taſted and ſeen of his works thererein, who is the *beginning and ending of every good and perfect work and gift, in and for them, who wait to know his will and do it:* And through theſe bleſſed works muſt the wounded and diſtracted Nations be healed and ſet to rights; and all that hinder theſe bleſſed works of God's holy and unlimited ſpirit, they are enemies to God, and to their own ſouls, and to the Nation and Country where they live.

So to that of God in every ones Conſcience I appeal in theſe weighty and high concerns, wherein I have done the will of God, I reſt

The 9th. day of the 4th. Month, 1673

A Lover of the Truth, wherein I ſeek the good of all Mankind.

Stephen Smith.

Now

NOw unto you who ſay, *I write out of Enmity*: Therein you ſay true; for in the true Enmity, which God hath put between the two Seeds, viz. *The bleſſed Seed of the woman*, and *the Curſed Seed of the Serpent*: So that in that which is truly good, that bleſſed Seed by which evil is overcome, according to the good-will of God, in that I give Teſtimony againſt that which is corruptible and bad, by which mankind is led away into darkneſs, and there captivated under the enemy's power.

But if any ſhall ſay, *I wiſh herein any ill to any one's perſon*: I do ſay in the Truth and Uprightneſs of my heart, that ſuch do falſly accuſe me; For I know in the bleſſed Seed Interceſſion is made through me and many thouſands, that Light may riſe in them who ſit in darkneſs, that mankind, who are dead in treſpaſſes and ſins, may

may be quickened, and raiſed into the glorious freedom and liberty in the Son of God, where we may live together in Peace with God and one with another, to the praiſe and glory of his holy Name forever.

Stephen Smith.

A Trumpet ſounding in the Ears of all Perſecutors, to awaken them out of their dead ſleep, in which they have taken Prey from the Innocent; who have made themſelves drunken with Malice and Envy; and ſo, Nabal-*like, are ſaying,* What are theſe, that we ſhould regard them, *&c.*

COme Perſecutors, Awake, Awake, hearken how the Cows and the Oxen Low in your Ears; when you lye down to ſleep, doth not their Lowing trouble you? And when you riſe, are not you tormented at the noiſe of their Lowing? ſleep as ſecure as you can, you will be awakened at laſt; and then the noiſe

noiſe of the Lowing of Cows and Oxen will ſound in your Ears: In your lying down, in your riſing up; in your Eating and Drinking; in your going about your buſineſs; it will be a dreadful noiſe, when the cauſe of the Innocent, whom you have wronged, comes to be laid before you.

Come Perſecutors, Awake, Awake, hearken; do you not hear the Bleating of Sheep, which have been taken from Innocent people, for keeping the Commands of Jeſus? ſtop your Ears as hard as you can, they will be opened at laſt; and their Bleating will be ſo loud ſounded in your Ears, that you cannot avoid the terrible noiſe thereof.

Come Perſecutors, Awake, Awake; hearken what a dreadful noiſe is amongſt the Pots, Kettles, Skillets, Frying-pans, Dripping-pans, Pewter-diſhes, Flaggons, Chamber-pots, *&c.* the which have been taken from an Innocent people, for keeping their Conſcience void of offence towards God and man; that men take offence againſt the

the Innocent, when no proof can be made thereof; that is the ſteps of the wicked in all Ages: But hearken Perſecutors, ſure you are not ſo faſt a ſleep, but that you may hear the ratling of theſe things in your Ears; well, they will make a fearful noiſe at laſt.

Come Perſecutors, Awake, awake; open your Eyes, they will be opened at laſt, and then the Beds, Cloths, Corn, Hoggs, Horſes, Butter, Cheeſe, Bacon, and all ſorts of Commodies taken from Tradeſmen, out of their Shops, and working Inſtruments from poor people, Shoe-Leather, and abundance of other things, too long to name; all taken from an Innocent harmleſs people, who ſeek the good and well-being of all men: At laſt all theſe things ſhall be laid before your Eyes, you ſhall not be able to ſhut them againſt them, nor to ſtop your Ears, from the ſeveral dreadful noiſes; but they muſt ſound in your Ears, and you muſt know, that all theſe doings proceed from a corrupt rotten heart and mind, which is abhorred by the living God. And

And now after all the ſpoil, that hath been made on the Goods and Perſons of an innocent people, many of whoſe bloods have been ſhed in your Streets, witneſs *Horſly-down* meeting: After all this, the matter of Fact which the Innocent people, called *Quakers*, have been accuſed of, it hath not at all been prov'd againſt them; neither hath there been any cauſe of a ground given to ſuſpect their Meetings to be any wayes tending to Sedition, *&c.* They have been alwayes peaceable on their parts; and therein the peace and well-being of all hath been ſought? When you are awakened, and the Book opened wherein your wickedneſs is recorded; then will the Meetings of the People called *Quakers*, appear unto you as aforeſaid. And ſo all you, who are wondering at a peoples ſtanding ſtill in Silence to wait upon the Living God, to receive Conſel of him, that by the ſame they may be guided in the way and path of Life: would it not be good if all would do the ſame?

And

And not run forward in Satans Counſels, in envy, hatred, and malice, till you come to be bitten and devoured, one of, and by another: What is it the near to have the names of Chriſtians, when there is none of Chriſts Spirit or Nature in you. Be not deceived, the Living God will not be mocked; though in his tender mercy, he hath yet ſpared many Vials of wrath and hath not poured them forth, but inſtead thereof he hath cauſed many to go out in dread, and fear, to teſtifie of his good will, upon repentance and amendment of life, but that love having been ſlighted, the contrary will come heavy at laſt; and then your courage and valour which you have exerciſed againſt an innocent people, that will fail you, and fear, and trembling, and amzement, that will ſeize upon you. Brambles and Thornes, whoſe nature is to Tear and Rend, cannot ſtand againſt a conſuming Fire.

Come, hearken all that have a Finger in this Diſh; have you not be-

trayed your Maſter? are you not called *Chriſtians*? and ſhould not *Chriſtians* have all one Maſter? Did not the name of *Chriſtian* come by him who is Maſter of all, and hath all power in Heaven and Earth? and was it not given to them who came out of the Heatheniſh nature, who came under the power, which was manifeſt to deſtroy the works of the Devil, and the nature of the Devil's power, which is to Rend, Tear, and Devour; coming in Troops, as he did upon *Jobs* Goods, in Troops of *Caldeans*, and Bands and Troops of *Sabeans*? So have not you, who are in the ſame works now, (as the *Sabeans* and *Caldeans* were then (in ſpoiling the Goods of Innocent men, who love that which is Evil? have you not betrayed your Lord and Maſter, having given your ſelves up to ſerve a wicked Ruler, he that is Prince of the power of darkneſs, who hath his rule in his Servants, who are departed from their obedience to him who is Lord and Maſter of all, and ought to be ſerved and feared by all;

all; ſince there is no bleſſing, nor any thing that is good, but what is of him, and from him, who created all, and upholds all, who is Lord of all, bleſſed for ever.

Come, be awakened, and hearken; where do you find (by the example or Doctrine of Chriſt Jeſus, who is Lord of all, and hath all power in Heaven and Earth,) or do you read of any ſuch works afore-mentioned, done by him or his Followers? No, no, you have betrayed him, who call him Lord, and yet live in ſuch works of malice and revenge; he taught, and teaches quite contrary, even to learn of him, who is meek and lowly in heart, admoniſhing all to *love one another, and to do good for evil, and to love enemies*; who dwell with them that are of a contrite and humble ſpirit, who teaches the humble and meek, and who waſheth and cleanſeth his Followers from their filth, as in dayes paſt, ſo to day and for ever. Oh you betrayers of him, who have rendred him a hard Maſter, in that you deny him; for he

is righteous, juſt and true, and gives power to them that receive him, and obey him patiently, to bear the reproaches, of the wicked, and to undergo their cruel mockings, and ſcoffings and ſpoilings, till his pleaſure is to plead the cauſe of the Innocent, who have no Arm of Fleſh, nor Carnal weapon; but their truſt is in him who is Lord of all, unto whom all Tongues muſt confeſs, and every Knee muſt bow; though for a while, the wicked, with their Ruler the Devil, may be looſe, he muſt be chained at laſt, and caſt into the Lake of Fire, where their part and portion will be, who continue ſerving him (a ſad Bargain.) So all you betrayers of the juſt, holy principle of Light and Life in your hearts, be awakened; come, ſee what a Dream you have been in, and what Dreamers you have followed, who are out of the way of the Lord, and yet for lucre ſake, by art and policy, keep people confeſſing they are out of the way of the Lord, perſwading its not to be found, or as if there were no ſuch thing. Oh,

Oh, be awakened, and ſee what a Dream you are in, and what ſilly Dreamers theſe are, who have put from them Chriſt, the way of Truth and the Life, by which all that ever come to God, it muſt be by him, whom many have found, ſo cannot but confeſs him before men, there being no other way out of Evil, and which brings and leads to peace; this is a perfect way, and tryed way, into which no unclean perſon, nor envious perſon can come into; he muſt forſake his Envy, and uncleanneſs, and all the Devils works, if ever he comes there.

Come, don't ſtop your Ears, and ſhut your Eyes, it will be all in vain; for he that is Lord, Maſter and Creator of all, ſees and beholds all, you can hide nothing from him, and he will call you to an account; then, what can the betrayers ſay?

Oh, you whoſe dayes are not quite over, conſider what you are a doing, and what you are a treaſuring up; malice, envy and hatred are from a

rupt root and ground, which is curſing.

Come, be awakened, ceaſe to do evil, then learn to do well, if happily you may obtain mercy; reſtore the pledge and repent: Keep nothing back that hath been taken by violence.

Be awakened, and ſee how filthy your hands are, through Malice and Cruelty, which hath brought a filthy ſmell and curſe upon your Eſtates; a ſad portion for your Children, for their Fathers to die with their Eſtates entailed in the Curſe, the which can never be removed, from Father or Child, till the cauſe of the Curſe be repented of, and done away, and ſo the hands waſted in innocency; until which time every one ſhall bear his own iniquity, becauſe of the accurſed thing that is in their hands.

So out of love to Truth, and good will to all is this written, whatever conſtruction you may make thereof, into whoſe hands it may come; in his ſight who ſees all things, I am cleared, that herein I wiſh the good of all.

The 10th: *of the* 8th. *Month*, 1670. } Stephen Smith.

SOME REASONS AGAINST Paying Tythes, AND Upholding that Miniſtry that doth Receive the ſame.

Written in Love to the Truth, and for the ſake thereof, and in Love to my Neighbours,

Stephen Smith.

I. CHriſt Jeſus he is Lord of Heaven and Earth, and hath power over all fleſh, by whom the World was made, who is

Heir of all things, and hath right of government in the Hearts and Consciences of all people, and over all the Kingdoms of men, the right of ordaining and appointing Ministers being in him, and also in giving forth his Righteous Law and Commands in their Hearts, where he ought to reign, where his Ministers so ordained of him are to wait, with their Minds staid in his Light, to receive of him freely a supply of wisdom and power, and to communicate from the same freely, and to be contented with what provision the Lord is pleased to make for them; and by him there being a change of the Priesthood under that Covenant given unto *Moses* and the people of *Israel*, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law; and forasmuch as the Priests in this Age, who are not ordained of Christ, do uphold that which the Lord hath changed, therefore we do deny them, and that which they claim for their Maintenance.

II. These

II. Theſe Prieſts being not ordained of Chriſt, nor appointed to that Office by him, they therefore do uſurp that Authority, the which doth of Right belong to Chriſt Jeſus, the which are preſumptious ſins, and therefore we do deny them.

III. Theſe Prieſts having denyed the Revelation of Chriſt's Spirit now adayes, and ſet up the Letter and Law without above the Spirit and Law within, by which its plain and evident, that they are Strangers to the great Love of God in his New Covenant, and being void of the knowledge of the gift of God to the World, they have nothing but Imaginations and Inventions of their own Brain-ſtudy, and out of others Works and Labours, therefore we do deny them.

IV. They not being ordained of Chriſt they bring forth no pleaſant Fruit, as is evident, but being ordained of man, being man-made Miniſters, they are men-pleaſers, ſo no Servants of Chriſt Jeſus, but of their own Bellies, and for the ſake thereof

they

they are abominable greedy of filthy Lucre, and therefore we do deny them.

V. They being out of the way of the Lord, and ſtrangers thereunto, therefore they can be no guides therein, having ſet up Imaginations and Devices in their own Hearts, they follow them in defrauding people, therefore we deny them.

VI. Foraſmuch as Chriſt hath ſaid, *John* 10. *All that ever came before me are Thieves and Robbers*, or as it may be rendred, *All that go before him*; (Now mind) *before* Abraham *was he was*, and before the Prophets were he was; ſo the true Prophets they did not go before him, they waited for the Signification of Chriſt's Spirit, which was in them, the which was their Foundation, and this was the Apoſtles Foundation, and the Believers in the Primitive time were built upon the ſame; but the Thieves and Robbers were the falſe Prophets and Prieſts that came before him, who ſteal the true Prophets words, and uſe them

them in their Divination for Money, and Rewards, and Preaching for Hire, the which were wicked practices, teſtified againſt, and cryed out againſt by the true Prophets; among which wicked practices we finding the man-made Miniſters in this Age and Generation, who go before Chriſt, and being of that number Chriſt Jeſus ſpoke againſt, therefore we deny them.

VII. All take notice, that the Teſtimony againſt Prieſts that preach for Hire is no new thing of twenty or thirty years ſtanding, as ſome do vainly imagine; thoſe abominable practices were teſtified againſt by the true Prophets; read *Micah* 3. *Iſaiah* 66. *Jer.* 5. *Ezek.* 13. *Hoſea* 6. and read Chriſt's Teſtimony againſt Hirelings, *John* 10. (and mind) all the holy men of God were and are of the ſame mind. And for Prieſts and People now adayes to pretend to Goſpel-order and Goſpel-dayes, and to live in the ſame, and if not worſe practices then the falſe Prophets, Prieſts, Teachers and People, who were before the more powerful ma-

manifeſtation of Chriſt to fleſh, the everlaſting Goſpel, *who is the end of the Law for Righteouſneſs to all that believe*; this is a very great ſhame even to the name of *Chriſtianity*, and the falſe Teachers the Prieſts being the Leaders into theſe Abominations; therefore we do deny them.

VIII. *Paul* an Apoſtle of Jeſus, he did exhort the then Believers, to follow him as he was a follower of Chriſt, who ever was, and is a bleſſed Leader out of Tranſgreſſion, out of ſin, and therefore out of Strife and Contention; he taught and teaches to love enemies, for this Cauſe was and is the love of God in his Son manifeſt in fleſh, even to condemn ſin in the fleſh, and to deſtroy the Devil's works of Malice, Envy, Luſt, Pride, Exceſs, Covetouſneſs, Lying, Guile, Hypocriſie, Deceit, Fraud, Vain Worſhips, Vain Services, Perſecution, and all other Abominations that may be mentioned; the true and faithful witneſs, even the Light of his holy Spirit in mankind, never did nor will aſſent un-

to

to any thing that is evil. And forasmuch as the Priests are led by another Spirit, and acted by another Spirit, as by their Fruits and Practices they are manifested, even to be led by the spirit of *Cain*, he being the first Persecutor about Religion; and the Priests being in the same steps of Persecution, they may say if they speak truly, *Beloved, be you followers of us as we are followers of our fore-Fathers*, Cain, *the false Prophets and Teachers in Ages past*; they bringing forth the same Fruits, therefore of necessity they must spring from the same corrupt ground and root; and therefore let all the wise in heart judge, whether we have not good cause to deny them.

IX. It hath been so from the beginning, that he that was born after the Flesh, persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now; and when we turned our backs upon ungodliness, and waited in the grace of God, that we might live godly and righteously in this present evil World, we did believe we might suffer by unreasonable

reasonable ungodly men, who live exalted above the Grace of God, of which number the Priests are chief; and therefore we deny them.

X. And whereas Christ Jesus, who is Lord of the Sabbath, did above sixteen hundred years ago set up the everlasting Worship in the Spirit and Truth, and directed all to take that for their Leader into all Truth, and the Truth and blessed effects whereof being witnessed to the praise of God this day, as it was in the Primitive time. And whereas the man-made Ministers of this Age and Generation, who are not ordained nor sent of Christ Jesus, do teach for Doctrine the Commands of men, and so worship in vain, and by their Traditions and vain Customs they have excluded that Worship in Spirit and Truth, the which Christ Jesus set up; therefore we do deny them.

XI. Whereas the man-made Ministers now adayes do make that their Plea for their Persecution and wickedness, *they have a Law*, so said their fore-Fathers, the *Scribes*, *Pharisees*, and

Chief

Chief Prieſts, who Crucified Chriſt, they ſaid, *they had a Law*; and what Perſecutors about Religion ſince *Cain* had not ſome ſeeming pretence and covering? though indeed theſe in this generation do excel in rare Arts and Coverings to hide their wicked bloody Spirit of Perſecution under; but he is riſen and come that ſees through them, and teaches his Followers of them; and therefore we do deny them.

XII. And we do commend the Reader for his full and compleat ſatisfaction about the ground and ſetting up of Tythes, ſince the Goſpel-dayes, unto a Book Entituled, *The Great Caſe of Tythes Revived*, by *Francis Howgil*, who dyed a Priſoner for the Teſtimony of Jeſus; in that Book are all Reaſonable Objections clearly anſwered, and there is clearly ſhewen, what a dark night of Apoſtacy was over people when Tythes were ſet up by a Law, and how many hundred years it was after Chriſt, before that groſs Ignorance was uſhered in, in making Laws to Proſecute and compel about Tythes.

And

And unto all we do signifie, *That we have hopes in our Lord and Master, Christ Jesus, our Saviour, that he will maintain us by his Grace, and supply us out of his fulness of Wisdom and Power to live godly, soberly and righteously in this present life, giving no just Cause of Offence to any, but in all things to live an innocent harmless life, keeping our Conscience void of Offence, both before God and all men: And if any that may be among us, and profess to own our Principle, should do otherwise then right and just, let none be so rash as to condemn our just Principle, or those that live in it, because of the unfaithfulness of some that may make some Profession of it, and not live up to it: And we do pray for all in Authority, that the Lord of Heaven and Earth may pour out his Spirit of Judgment and Wisdom upon them, that they may be opened, and that the Nobility of their Understandings may be cleared from Darkness and Error, that they may discern between the Precious and the Vile, and that they may be for the Punishment of them that do Evil, and for the Praise of them that do well.*

The 6th. of the 1st.
Month, 1676,

Whol-

Wholſome Advice AND INFORMATION,

In *TRUE LOVE* to all called *CHRISTIANS*;

To provoke them to the *Royal Law of Love*, as it is in Jeſus; and to the Bleſſed and Effectual WORKS therein.

THE Lord of Heaven and Earth, who by his great power and wiſdom did Create all things good, who in the beginning gave unto mankind Dominion over the Earth, and God bleſſed them, and ſaid unto them, *Be fruitful, and multiply, and re-*

repleniſh the Earth, (and ſubdue it) *and have Dominion over the Fiſh of the Sea, and over the Fowl of the Air, and every Living thing that moveth upon the Earth*: And the works of the Lord were all good (and are all good, ſavoury pleaſant) being ordered by his univerſal power and wiſdom, by which they were created.

But mankind being fallen from the ſenſe thereof, they have formed and faſhioned many Inventions in their minds, being captivated under the enemy's power of Darkneſs, wherein they are become corrupt and unſavoury, having loſt their Dominion, inſtead of ſubduing the Earth, they have let the Earth over them, and being become Earthly-minded, the things that move upon the Earth have Dominion over them; and thus being captivated under the enemy's dark power, ſet the enemy's dark power above the power aud wiſdom of God, Chriſt, the ſame yeſterday, to day, and for ever, by whom all things were created, who is Heir of all, by whoſe Power, Life

and

and Immortality is brought to Light ; glory be to him for ever.

But people being imbondaged and corrupted, they are become ſuch ſlaves thereunto, and in ſuch a ground of Infidelity, that they cannot ſo much as believe in God's power and wiſdom, which is manifeſted to create again into its own primitive, ſavoury, holy Life, in Dominion over the Earth ; but in the State of Infidelity, mankind being plunged with their narrow ſpirits they go about to meaſure the things of God, and in their fallen Earthly wiſdom to weigh things of Eternity (and being confounded in their works) what variety of coverings do people get to cover their ſhame in all parts of the World, as well as in *Chriſtendom* (ſo call'd) where indeed they do greatly excel other Nations in curious Arts to make coverings to hide their great ſhame ; (a miſerable Trade! but very coſtly in in this Nation.) And foraſmuch as the love of God hath been, and is largely manifeſted, through which many have

keen, and are redeemed from that great folly and madneſs, in that vain travail and labour, in joyning with thoſe Arts-men of the Times, who ſpend their dayes and conſume abundance of Treaſure in making falſe coverings to cover their ſhame; out of which confuſion many being redeemed, who are baptized into Chriſt, and have put on Chriſt's beautiful Garment, and are comely in his ſight, who is Lord of Heaven and Earth, before whom every Creature is manifeſt: and becauſe ſuch cannot run with them in the ſame Exceſs of Riot, and pay towards the Maintenance of thoſe Sottiſh Arts-men, what a wonder they make of it! and cry to the Magiſtrates for help, to puniſh the Innocent people, for keeping their Conſciences void of offence both towards God and man: What Impriſoning, even many to Death, and Spoiling, Tearing and Rending of Goods, ſeeking thereby the deſtruction and ruin of many thouſands of induſtrious laborious Families.

A practice not ſo common amongſt the very *Turks*, among whom I having lived, I did obſerve ſomething of their Behaviours to the *Chriſtians* and *Jews* that live amongſt them, and one unto another; and in many common Civilities, which are called moral, in which they ſeemed to exceed many who are called *Chriſtians* in *Chriſtendom*; the *Chriſtians* that live amongſt them of ſeveral Opinions agreeing together in outward concerns, do enjoy the Liberty of their Conſciences in their ſeveral ways of Worſhip; and the *Jews* have the ſame freedom, the *Jews* obſerving the *Seventh day*, and are quiet; and the *Chriſtians* the *Firſt day*, and are not diſturbed; and the *Turks* obſerve the *Sixth day*; and I did not perceive any Penalties inflicted either on *Chriſtians* or *Jews* for worſhipping of God as they ſuppoſe they ſhould; but they do live quietly and peaceably one with another in theſe Concerns.

And concerning the *Turks Moderation*, in permitting the *Chriſtians* ſo

quietly to enjoy their ſeveral perſwaſion in Religious matters, I made ſome Inquiry, *What reaſon they could give for the ſame?* and thus anſwer was returned me, thus ſaith *Turk*, *In caſe we ſhould go about to compel or force them to be of our Religion, fear might overcome ſome of them, for fear of the Puniſhment ſome may yield; and in caſe we ſhould perſwade them by promiſes of Outward Preferment, for the Advantage ſake ſome might yield; but* (ſaith the *Turk*) *when we have done all, we cannot alter or change their Belief, the which they retaining, though they may yield unto us, it would be but in Hypocriſie; and in caſe we ſhould accept of them on thoſe terms, they then would have an opportunity to do us hurt.* And herein they ſhew more *Moderation* then the Apoſtate *Chriſtians* in many places of *Chriſtendom.*

And concerning the *Turks Deportment*, and *Civil reſpect one unto another, in meeting and greeting one another*; they ſeem to exceed the *Chriſtians* in Morality; it being a cauſe of Laughter

Laughter unto them to ſee the *Chriſtians* Beggarly Airy Behaviours one unto another, in Scraping with the Leg, and Doffing the Hat, and fooliſh Geſtures, too too much uſed amongſt many who are called *Chriſtians*, who want the more ſolid, and more comely, and truly courteous Behaviour, which the Truth guides unto.

But leſt any ſhould miſtake, who do not know the difference which is amongſt them called *Turks*, wherein I ſpeak of the Behaviour of the *Turks*, as before, I do not ſpeak of thoſe Neſts and Dens of Theeves and Robbers, who are made up of *Chriſtian Runnagadows*, *Moors* and *Turks*; neither do I ſpeak of the aſpiring high-minded ones amongſt them; but I ſpeak of a plain people, called *Turk*-men, whom I have truſted much, and having found them faithful, I perceived they had an Awe and Fear of God upon them, they often expreſſing theſe words [*The Lord is juſt, and therefore we muſt do juſtly*] And by occaſion

having proved a *Turk*, I ſhall in brief give an Inſtance of his Faithfulneſs, wherein he declared the Fear and Awe of God that was upon him: Being ordered by a Merchant that then lived in *Aleppo*, to ſend him up 1500 Dollers privatelely from *Scanderown*, where I lived; according to order, the Money being delivered, and laid upon a Horſe in a Satchel, as their manner is, the Horſe by Chance ran away with the Money before him, it being in a dark Night he could not find him, and in the Morning betimes the Horſe with the Money was feeding at a *Turk-man*'s Crib, the *Turk* taking hold of him, and feeling the Money, and ſeeing the *Chriſtians* Mark, there being none to accuſe him but the witneſs in him, he might clearly have kept the Money, and turned the Horſe going; but the faithful and true Witneſs was ſo prevalent in him, that he took the Money carried it unto an *Agaw*; which in that place is ſomewhat like unto a *Lord of a Manner*, and after diligent ſearch; what he had done was ſhewed unto me, and

and the Money recovered: But mind the Awe and Fear of God that was upon the *Turk*, after Inquiry concerning his Doings, this was his Anſwer; ſaid the *Turk*, *The Lord hath bleſſed me with Cattle of ſeveral ſorts*, accounting his Outward Riches; *in caſe* (ſaid he) *I ſhould have put that Money to that which the Lord hath bleſſed me withall, that being none of mine, the Lord would have brought a Curſe upon all that I have.* Hear this O *Chriſtians*, and awake to Righteouſneſs, and don't perſiſt in your Gainſaying the preaching the Goſpel to every Creature, leſt you be cut off from the goodneſs of God through your unbelief and hard-heartedneſs; and thoſe whom you ſo deſpiſe, be grafted in; (all things are poſſible to the power of the Lord) for of a Truth, as ſaid *Peter* in another Caſe, *The Lord is no Reſpecter of Perſons, but in every Nation he that feareth him, and worketh Righteouſneſs is accepted with him.* So mind, it's not a bare talk of Righteouſneſs that will ſerve; *Col.* 1. 23.

ſerve; and what have you more who ſay, *Viſions are ceaſed, and Revelations are ceaſed, and the Inſpiration of God's Spirit is not to be known now adayes?* Oh blind Apoſtates! what Goſpel have you to preach? No; the Goſpel is hid to you, in whom the God of this World hath blinded the minds of them that believe not, leſt the Light of the Glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the Image of God ſhould ſhine unto them: The Confeſſion out of your own Mouthes will riſe up againſt you in the day of account, which haſtens: The midnight of it is much over you, and the day of the Viſitation of God's love to many of you is far ſpent: Do you think that your having the holy mens Teſtimonies of the Righteouſneſs of God will add to your Comfort in the day of account, if you be found out of the Righteouſneſs there teſtified of? No; aſſuredly they will be a witneſs againſt you. The learned *Scribes* and the *Phariſees* they had the Law and the Prophets, which

2 *Cor.* 4. 3, 4.

which witneſſed to the Righteouſneſs of God (but they reſiſting the Spirit of God) how blind and ignorant were they of the Law and Prophets! ſo that goodneſs of God they being ſtrangers unto, through their hardheartedneſs, in reſiſting the Key of knowledge, they were ſo far from the comfort thereof, that they took occaſion by them to reſiſt the righteouſneſs of God; ſo thoſe bleſſed Teſtimonies which witneſſed to the righteouſneſs of God, were a witneſs againſt them for refuſing the ſame: And foraſmuch as the *Chriſtian*-Nations have more of the holy mens Teſtimonies concerning the righteouſneſs of God in the bleſſed operation of his holy Spirit, and do grieve it, and do deſpight unto it, and are found in the day of account out of the life of the righteouſneſs thereof, the more and ſtronger will the Scriptures of Truth be a witneſs againſt them: So then the Scriptures are profitable and comfortable, through the bleſſed Spirit that opens them, and gives power to

to live the life of the holy men recorded therein: But if the righteouſneſs of God's holy Spirit, which is witneſſed unto throughout the Scriptures of Truth, be rejected, then will the Scriptures be unprofitable and uncomfortable in the day of account, when every one ſhall receive a reward according to their Deeds done in the Body.

Oh! that people would conſider, and not go on ſtriving againſt the works of the Lord, who is exalting the peaceable Kingdom of the Son of his Love, which is in righteouſneſs, peace and joy in his holy Spirit. (Oh! its for want of knowledge that people periſh) and rather then they will deny themſelves, that they may have knowledge of the righteouſneſs which is of God, they will perſiſt and perſiſt, and periſh in their own unrighteous Works; *For the Wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſs of God: For the eyes of the Lord are over the righ-*

Rom. 14. 17.

Jam. 1. 20.

righteous, and his Ears are open unto their Prayers, but the Face of the Lord is against them that do Evil. 1 Pet. 3. 12. Oh that people had a true knowledge of the Scriptures! but *they do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God:* The goodness and mercies of God, both in the holy Testimonies, as recorded in the Scriptures of Truth, and otherwayes manifested, should lead unto true repentance of every evil way and work, whereby God's righteous Spirit is grieved and quenched.

Assuredly the more God's holy and righteous Spirit doth strive many wayes with a people or Nation, and they go on, not regarding the operation of the hand of the Lord therein, but do continue to grieve and quench the blessed motions thereof, it will be more tolerable in the day of Judgment unto that People or Nation which profess less, but do more: So it's not a bare Profession and Confession, what people do that is acceptable; but it's in doing

ing the Will of God, through the movings of his holy Spirit, in every Nation they that fear God and work righteouſneſs are accepted; and for that end, that people might fear God and work righteouſneſs, his univerſal Love in his univerſal Spirit and power doth inlighten all mankind, whereby they may ſee the evil and the good; and to them that receive him in his tenders of love, he gives them power to eſchew the evil and to love the good, of what Nation, Language or Country they be of. In the time I lived among the *Turks* it appeared to me, that they had more Charity and true Love one unto another, then may be found amongſt many who are called *Chriſtians*, who live in Error, out of God's way: Surely ſuch *Chriſtians* are driven farther from true Love one to another, and Mercy, and Patience, and Self-denyal, then the very *Turks*: They may be aſhamed when they look back into thoſe malicious works manifeſted upon an Innocent People in this Nation; I ſuppoſe they are not to

be

be parallel'd amongſt the very *Turks*: And for *Chriſtendom*, ſo called, in general, who are apoſtatized from the Truth, how many Religions and high Profeſſions there are made of God and Chriſt, but how little of the bleſſed example and humiliation of Chriſt is followed! Let the wiſe in heart take but a view of the greateſt part of *Chriſtendom*, ſo called this day, and ſee what works of Envy, Malice and Hatred (Evil Fruit) is ſhewn forth, where they ſeek the ruin and deſtruction one of another; ſuch wilde Fruit doth not proceed from Chriſt the Vine; no, no; ſuch Fruit proceeds from a corrupt root, which Ax of the Lord muſt be laid to, and it muſt be cut down, the word of the Lord muſt come over it, which muſt be felt a Hammer to beat down corruption, and a Fire to conſume it; this Croſs that *Chriſtians* muſt take up, if they arrive at that bleſſed Haven of reſt which the Lord of Heaven and Earth has appointed for them that love him; thus *Chriſtians* bowing under the Croſs, the power

of

of God, and Crucifying their corrupt Wills, and Affections, and Luſts, with that exalted, proud, arrogant ſpirit, that carryes people above the Fear of God and the bleſſed example and humiliation of Chriſt; *Chriſtians* (ſo called) coming under this Croſs, then will you be a good example to all *Turks* and *Infidels* in the World, and your good Converſations and true Love one unto another will convince the *Turk* that the Lord is with you of a Truth, there being no other way to true happineſs and peace with the Living God, but by Chriſt, *the Way, the Truth, the Life*, which people being converted to and living in, therein ſhewing forth the great Love of God to the World in his Son; this will preach forth the righteouſneſs of God unto them who are ſtrangers thereunto; and the people thus gathered to the Lord, the Lord will be with them, and plead their Cauſe, whilſt you obſerve that great and chief Commandment, in *loving God above all, and your Neighbours as your ſelves*; in doing

ing this you will please God, and reach to the witness in them that do not know God: *But if you continue meer Talkers and high Professors of what you should do, and leave that undone which should be done, therein you will be a bad example, and an ill savour to other Nations, and a stink, which the Lord of Heaven and Earth will never be pleased with*; though you may cry *Lord, Lord*, in your deep Distress, he will not hear, if you regard Iniquity (*the Prayers of the wicked are abomination to the Lord*) I speak the Truth in the love of God unto you, in dealing plainly, according to his blessed Will: You that say, *you are Christians*, examine your selves; will the name *Christian* avail you, if you be out of the *Christian*-Life and Nature? What will it avail you to retain a Name of being Christ's Followers, and if you be found in the way of the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*, by whom he was Crucified? What will it avail you to talk of the Truth in the inward parts, that which is lovely in the sight of the Lord, if you be found

in a Spirit of Deceit and Falshood in the Friendship of the World, resisting the Just, and he doth you no harm? What will it avail you to cry *Lord, Lord*, and not wait to know his Will and do it? What is it the near for you to talk of God's great Love to the World in the Son of his Love, who invited all to him, who was and is meek and lowly, where the Rest and Peace is in the joy of the Lord to Immortal Souls, if you be found in froward, peevish, exalted, imaginary, proud, ambitious spirits? What will it avail you to read and talk of the holy mens Lives and blessed Practices, if you be found in the Life and Practice of *Cain*, *Nabal* and *Hamman*? *The Followers of Christ Jesus, the Heavenly man, they were and are to deny themselves, and take up a dayly Cross to* Cain's *Nature, to* Nabal's *Nature, to* Haman's *Nature*: The blessed and effectual Cross that slayes the Enmity, and makes a reconciliation by the blessed Cross (the Power of the Lord and Saviour) *Christians* being plung'd, dipped, baptized,

tized, and brought under Christ, the power and wisdom of God: And in the blessed Gospel-order established, and therein shining forth to the Praise and Honour of God; this will preach and reach to the *Turks* and *Infidels* in the World, and overcome them, and make them confess, *That Christ Jesus is a blessed Leader, and all that follow him are blessed and happy forever; and that there is no other way to true Peace and Happiness, but by following Christ's blessed example and great humiliation, by all that ever come to attain to his Resurrection, he must lead them in the way.*

So, away with all your *Wooden, Brazen, Iron, Golden Crosses,* with all your Trumpery thereunto belonging, with all Images, and Religions which are turned into Trades and Merchandize, whereby spiritual wickedness and the Mystery of Iniquity is upholden; away with it all, it stinks. Now the great Mystery, *Christ in us the Hope of Glory,* is open-

The very Turk sees over it.

ed, a bleſſed Fountain to waſh in, which makes clean the inſide, and fits and prepares for his glorious and everlaſting Kingdom; the deſire of all Nations is come, and coming; bleſſed are all they that wait for him, and receive him, where there is neither
Col. 3. 11. *Greek* nor *Jew*, *Barbarian*, *Scythian*, *Bond nor Free*, *but Chriſt is all and all.*

And this Love of God to the World, in his Son Chriſt Jeſus, the Lord of Heaven and Earth, by his univerſal Power and Wiſdom hath raiſed thouſands of Living Witneſſes, who cannot deny him before men, knowing aſſuredly *that the Cauſe is the Lord's, and he will plead it with all fleſh*; *and to all faithful and true witneſſes, that continue to the end, they ſhall have a Crown Immortal Life, the which Life and Immortality is brought to Light through the Goſpel* (praiſes be to his holy Name forever) So its for *True Chriſtianity* that many who are call'd *Quakers* have ſo deeply ſuffered to this day; and in this true Self-denyal and dayly Croſs, following

following our bleſſed Leader and Commander Chriſt Jeſus, we have ſought the good of all mankind, teſtifying againſt *Infidelity* and *Corruption* whereever it appears.

Take but a view of this Nation, and ſee what abundance of poor diſtreſſed Families are begging up and down, and many are ready to periſh for want of Conveniencies; and do but view how others do ſwell in Pride and Luxury, and cover themſelves over with a Name of *Chriſtian*; whatever eſteem this may have in the ſight of fallen men, I am ſure it hath none with God, nor thoſe who are raiſed unto ſome degree of knowledge of his divine power and wiſdom, by which all things were created good in the beginning, and by which alone that which is out of order muſt be put into order again.

The Lord God proſper his bleſſed work of Reformation, which he hath begun in the Earth, ſaith my Soul,

and the Souls of all who are truly ſenſible of his Righteouſneſs therein.

The 8th. *day of the* 12th. *Month*, 1673

By one that did Live ſeveral years amongſt them.

Stephen Smith.

THE END.

A

Faithful Teſtimony

Concerning the

SCRIPTURES;

And Dangerous Eſtate that they are in, who through their private Interpretations do add unto, and diminiſh from, the Holy Propheties therein Contained:

And do thereby make void the End and Tendency of Gods great Love, through the Moving of his Holy Spirit in Holy Men, in giving forth thoſe Bleſſed Teſtimonies plainly ſhewn;

And the Bleſſed Motion, Operation, Revelation and Divine Inſpiration of Gods Holy Spirit in its Bleſſed Works and Manifeſtation in this day time (and ſeaſon Aſſerted.)

And an Exhortation unto all to Bow to the Light and Manifeſtation of Gods Holy Spirit in them; leaſt the things which concern their Everlaſting Reſt and Peace be hid from them. With ſome brief Inſtances of Wicked motions, and their Effects; and Bleſſed motions, and their Effects, taken out of the Scriptures.

Revel. 22. 18. *For I Teſtifie unto every man that heareth the words of the Propheſie of this Book: If any man ſhall add unto theſe things, God ſhall add unto him the Plagues that are written (in this Book.)*

Printed in the Year, 1679.

A

Faithful Teſtimony

Concerning the

SCRIPTURES

COme all Profeſſors of the holy Scriptures to the tryal, whether there may not be great and high talking of, by thoſe who are real oppoſers of the very end and tendency of that love and mercy of God which through the Scriptures is teſtified unto: Come to plain dealing, and weigh things in a true ballance; and let that which is light and vain, which is a lett that the Noble Seed cannot come forth: Let that be caſt off, that the Nobility of your Underſtandings may

may be opened and cleared from darkneſs and error, that the things which concerns your everlaſting peace may be witneſſed, before you go from hence and ſhall be ſeen no more.

The 2 *Pet.* 1. 20, 21. *Knowing this firſt, that no Prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation. For the Prophecy came not in old time by the Will of man: But holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the Holy Ghoſt.* Now mind, ſince the Propheſies in Scripture is of no private interpretation; let all who would not be ſupppoſed to be of that number, who are giving their private Interpretation of thoſe weighty and high concerns, conſider what Spirit they are led and acted by therein. For as much as thoſe weighty concerns cannot be underſtood, but by the univerſal love and mercy of God in and through the manifeſtation of the Light of his holy Spirit, given to every man to profit withall: Therefore all had need to conſider, whether they feel and underſtand the mind and will of God through

through the manifeſtation of his bleſſed Spirit, leading and guiding them into the knowledge of thoſe Propheſies aforeſaid: And if this love of God in the manifeſtation of his Spirit, be not taken heed unto, and received and uſed for that end it is given; all they who neglect it can give no other Interpretation of the Propheſies, but what they conceive in their private Conceptions, the which is a dangerous Eſtate; the Propheſies being deep things, wherein the great Salvation of the Lord unto mankind is ſignified; and this goodneſs and mercy of the Lord is only revealed by his Spirit, as ſaid the Apoſtle, 1 *Cor.* 2. 10. *But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit, for he ſearcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.* So its by taking heed unto the manifeſtation of the bleſſed gift of God (by which the love and mercy of God were witneſſed unto by the holy men of Cod) that the Scriptures of Truth come to be clearly underſtood: And this Spirit of God giving to man kind light and underſtanding

ſtanding in the things of God; this alſo pure and holy in man, the which muſt be taken heed unto by all that comes to a clear underſtanding in thoſe weighty concerns of life and peace under that penalty, leaſt they be hid from them: Therefore there is a neceſſity even for all to take heed to that love of God in the bleſſed operation and inſhining of his holy Spirit in them, as ſaith the holy Apoſtle, *Rom.* 1. 19. *Becauſe that which may be known of God, is manifeſt in them, for God hath ſhewed it unto them.*

And therefore all that deny this univerſal love of God, the moving of his holy Spirit, and do not take heed to the manifeſtation of it in themſelves; they are they who are the oppoſers of the love and mercy of God ſignified through the Scriptures.

And thus in the works of darkneſs, being found oppoſers of the true intent and meaning of the will of God, through the bleſſed operation of his good Spirit; how are people giving private Interpretations of the Prophe-

ſies

ſies in the Scriptures according to their own private Imaginary conceivings, adding and diminiſhing to bring them to their corrupt minds and wills: In which works of darkneſs they make void the great love of God teſtified of by holy men throughout the Scriptures, and ſo are without the real benefit, which is and may be received through Faith and Comfort of the holy Scriptures, by them who do truly take heed to the manifeſtation of God's holy Spirit in them, which convinceth the World of ſin, and therefore univerſal; and take that for a rule and guide to walk by out of darkneſs, and to guide and lead into all Truth. *Oh it's the carnal mind which is enmity againſt God; for it is not ſubject to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.* Rom. 8. 7. It's that mind that would make void this love of God in the manifeſtation of his Spirit to every man to profit with; as ſaith the Apoſtle, 1 *Cor.* 2. 14. *But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſs unto*

to him; neither can he know them, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned. Therefore it is of neceſſity for all to take heed to the Revelation and Manifeſtation of Gods holy Spirit in them, if ever they come to a true knowledge of the love and mercy of God teſtified unto in old time: And therefore it's good for all to conſider what ſtate they are in, whether in a natural or ſpiritual, whether in a capacity to receive an underſtanding in the things of God teſtified of in the Scriptures, or whether in a natural eſtate wreſting them to their own deſtructions: In that ſtate what falſe conceptions about the things of God are brought forth, the which genders to bondage and corruption.

And in this Worldly wiſdom, what diverſity of Inventions do people get, make and find out, to keep them from the Croſs which Chriſt exhorted his followers to take up dayly and follow him? Though this may be accounted as fooliſhneſs to them that periſh; yet as ſaid the Apoſtle, *But unto*

unto us that are ſaved, it's the power of God. It was not the intent in the moving of God's holy Spirit (in holy men, in giving forth thoſe bleſſed Teſtimonies of God's righteouſneſs and love therein unto the world) that people in their carnal minds and natural eſtates, ſhould cover their unrighteouſneſs therein, and deck and trim themſelves therewith for ſome ſelfiſh advantage; the which are very preſumptuous ſins that have gotten dominion in the hearts of thoſe who do accout themſelves Leaders of the people: And indeed if the people did not love to have it ſo, they would bow to the manifeſtation of God's love and mercy in them: But being contrary minded, then to yeild to the good will and pleaſure of God in the moving of his good Spirit; how greatly do they provoke the Lord of Heaven and Earth in grieving and vexing of his holy Spirit? as ſaid the Prophet *Iſaiah* in another Caſe, 63. 10. *But they rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit; therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and*

and he fought againſt them: In that ſtate it's a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the Living: I do therefore beſeech all to be conſiderate in this weighty concern, wherein the Souls Immortal are ſo deeply concerned, and let not the day of God's Viſitation in and by the ſtriving of his good Spirit paſs over your heads, leaſt you be left mourning and grieving without God in the World, and ſo without any certain hope of all the Saints and Sanctified in the Truth: And through the bleſſed operation and revelation of the holy Spirit of Truth, he is now the hope of all them, who are real denyers of that which hath a tendency of grieving and quenching his holy Spirit; and in this is Chriſts Doctrine obeyed, in denying that which is contrary to the will of God, whoſe bleſſed will is the ſatisfaction of all; and for that end hath he given of his good Spirit unto all, the which ought to be taken unto by all.

The gain-ſaying of the ſtriving thereof, was the cauſe of the Worlds overthrow

throw of old; in that they grieved his good Spirit, and therein provoked the Lord of Glory, till in his hot diſpleaſure, he ſaid, *his Spirit ſhould not alwayes ſtrive with them:* And the cauſe of the *Scribes* and *Phariſees* Crucifying the Lord of Glory by their wicked hands, was by their doing deſpite unto Gods holy Spirit, they being ſtiff Necked, did reſiſt the moving and ſtriving of Gods holy Spirit, as their Fathers did before them, which brought thoſe ſad and miſerable Calamities (which may be read of) upon them. And that which was the cauſe of Ignorance in Dayes, Ages and Generations paſt; is now the cauſe of great ignorance in which the people living in error know not the Scriptures, nor the power of God; and for want of the knowledge thereof, people do periſh.

Thus plain and evident it is to all who have the Eyes of their underſtandings opened, that they who are true owners of the Scriptures, their ſenſe and knowledge thereof comes by the moving of the Spirit of Chriſt,

who lighteth every man that comes into the world, unto which the true Goſpel Miniſters turned people, even from darkneſs that was in them, unto the Light that was in them; which Light that ſhineth in Darkneſs, and the Darkneſs comprehendeth it not. In this principle of the Light of Gods holy Spirit, which makes manifeſt the Deeds of Darkneſs, muſt all believe, and obey, that come to find Life and Peace: And read *John* 1. 1. what is there ſaid concerning the word of God, by which all things were made, the which the Devil is out of; though he may get the words, and talk and preach of the word: But being out of the word of God, he cannot preach that: *He that can receive it, let him; for in him the word by which all things were made, is Life; and the Life is the Light of men*: And for the inſhining and breathing forth of this Light out of Darkneſs, muſt all wait in the Self-denyal of all dark works, taking up the Croſs dayly thereunto; that Life and Immortality may be brought

brought to Light through the Goſpel: And if this be hid: *It is hid to them that are loſt, In whom the God of this World hath blinded the minds of them that believe not, leaſt the light of his glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the Image of God, ſhould ſhine upon them.* 2 Cor. 3. 3, 4. And whilſt this love of God teſtified unto through the Scriptures, remains hid; what true benefit can ſuch be ſuppoſed to have of the Scriptures, though they may be never ſuch high Talkers and Profeſſors thereof: Oh that people would conſider what they are doing, that they may not labour and travail all their days in vain, and lye down in ſorrow at laſt.

Come, be ſober, be wiſe you Profeſſors of the Scriptures, and remember that it is witten: *For we muſt all appear before the Judgment ſeat of Chriſt; that every one may receive the things done in the body, whether they be good or bad:* 2 Cor. 5. 10. What then will a bare Profeſſion of holy mens words and works

wrought without you, avail you? if you be found in uncleanneſs, in unſavoury words and works? What will it avail you to have read what bleſſed and holy Lives the Saints and Servants of the moſt High God led and poſſeſſed, if you be found in an unſavoury Life, and in an unholy Converſation, in an unclean Poſſeſſion? If ſo, will you not be found denyers of the ſcope and tendency of Scriptures; where it is written, *to be ſpiritually minded, is Life and Peace*; and all that poſſeſs this are in a clean and holy poſſeſſion: The Scriptures ſaith, *to be ſpiritually minded is Life and Peace*: So to the bleſſed motions of Gods holy Spirit you muſt turn your minds, and eye its leadings and guidings; this is the way the Saints and Servants of the moſt high God were directed to, and guided in, by the true Preachers of the everlaſting Goſpel: And therefore unto that of God which he manifeſts and ſhews, you muſt bring your hearts and minds, before you can know the law of the Spirit of Life,

to

to ſet you free from the law of ſin and death: Oh conſider, will a talk of freedom avail one in Captivity, whilſt he ſees no way but that he muſt remain ſo all his Life time? Awake, awake out of your Dream unto righteouſneſs, and ſin not, that you may know the Lord and his way; the which is above mans ways, as the Heaven is above the Earth: The Lord of Heaven and Earth hath ordained a means and way to everlaſting Peace and Happineſs, and the Scriptures teſtifie the ſame: *Even of Chriſts ſpiritual appearance, who is the Way, Truth and Life; ſo to that of God which is holy, muſt every one come that is made holy; unto that which is righteous, muſt every one come that is truly made righteous and meet for the Kingdom of God, the which the unrighteous cannot inherit*: Oh that people would conſider their wayes wherein they walk, and not go on in evil wayes, and ſatisfie themſelves with a talk what they have heard of the righteous way, and live out of it; for the great love of God in his Heavenly gift to the

World, was and is, that people ſhould be led by it to that repentance never to be repented of, even to forſake that which is manifeſt to be wrong, falſe and evil, by the faithful and true witneſs the Spirit of Truth in every one: As it is written, *Behold I have given him for a witneſs to the people, a Leader and Commander to the people*: And it is alſo written, 1 *Joh.* 5. 10. *He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witneſs in himſelf:* Bleſſed are they who are in the way of the knowledge of reconciliation unto this faithful and true witneſs, and live up unto it; This will be to their joy and comfort in that life and peace which is everlaſting: And to them that do not believe, he is a witneſs of their unbelief and hard heartedneſs, to their ſhame and confuſion; as you may read,

Iſaiah 55. 4.

Malachi 3. 5. *And I will come near to you to Judgment, and I will be a ſwift witneſs againſt Sorcerers, and againſt the Adulterers, and againſt falſe Swearers, and againſt thoſe that oppreſs*

the

the Hireling in his Wages, the Widow and the Fatherleſs, and that turn away the ſtranger from his right, and fear not me, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts; read *Rom* 8.16. *Joh.* 1. 5. By this you may ſee how plentifully the Scriptures teſtifie of the Spirit of Truth witneſs: And now try in your ſelves, come to the examination, if any be unclean in Thought or Action; is there not that within that ſhews it, and witneſſeth againſt it? If any be unmerciful this witneſs will witneſs againſt it, if any back-bite, or defraud, or murmur, or lye, or ſteal, or bear falſe witneſs, or contemn the counſel of the Lord, and proud and high minded in contemning his holy Law and Commandment; this faithful and true witneſs will ever be a witneſs againſt all ſuch, and againſt all that is bad, and hath a tendency of defiling and corrupting any: And therefore all they that deny this, are real denyers of the love and mercy of God teſtified unto through the Scriptures: And further, concerning this faithful and true wirneſs Chriſt the

word of God; obſerve what the Scripture ſaith, *Rom.* 10. 6, 7. *Say not in thy heart, who ſhall aſcend into Heaven? (that is, to bring Chriſt down from above;) or who ſhall deſcend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Chriſt again from the dead.) But what ſaith it? the word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is the word of faith which we preach:* (Now mind) are not you oppoſers of the love and mercy of God, in the moving of his holy Spirit in thoſe holy men which gave forth the Scripture; whilſt you remain gain-ſayers of that more ſure word, ſo nigh the heart and mouth; and in your exaltedneſs of Spirit in a fleſhly worldly wiſdom, being puft up above what is written; what a vain travail and labour they live in? In imagining and creating to your ſelves, a contrary way to what the Lord hath ordained to ſalvation: Come to the witneſs in you, and by that (if you continue your ſubjection thereunto) you will be ſenſible that it is the love of God unto you; and in this love be admo-

niſht

niſht to give private Interpretations of the Propheſies in the Scripture, leaſt thereby you provoke the Lord, till ſwift deſtructon comes upon you.

And for your further Information, obſerve what the Sripture ſaith, 1 *Joh. That was the true light which lighteth every man that comes into the World; as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the Sons of God:* The Scripture doth not ſay, as many as profeſs him, he gives power; but it ſaith, *as many as receive him who lighteth every man that comes into the World, to them he gives power*, &c. Indeed he is to be received in his ſpiritual appearance; and for that end he ſtands at the door and knocks in gentle reproofs and convincement, whereby the hard heart muſt be broken, and ſet open unto him, and receive him, before the remiſſion from evil be witneſſed, and the great horrible clouds of darkneſs be expelled, and the vail over the heart rent, and power received to overcome the wicked one; as it is written, *Behold I ſtand at the door*

door, and knock: If any man
Revel. 3. *hear my voice, and open the*
20. *door, I will come into him,*
and will Sup with him, and
he with me. This is a great tender of love and mercy; be they not very hard hearted, that ſaith unto him, depart from us, we deſire not the knowledge of thy ways; theſe are they that oppoſe the Scriptures Teſtimony, *and*
ſhut up the Kingdom of Heaven
Mat. 23. *againſt men; for ye neither go*
13. *in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye*
them that are entring to go in.
This was the ſad and deplorable condition of thoſe high profeſſors of the Law and the Prophets, whom Chriſt pronounced dreadful wo againſt: And all that are reſiſting the Spirits Teſtimony in themſelves, as they did, are in the ſame ſtate of Hypocriſie, and under the ſame ſentence of dreadful wo and miſery: Therefore I beſeech you to conſider what ſtate or condition you are in, and don't go about to exalt your ſelves in wiſdom above what is written, but take notice what Chriſt ſaid

ſaid, *Luke* 17. *For behold the Kingdom of God is within you*: Theſe are plain and true words, a wiſer then he that ſpoke them never was, nor ever ſhall be: Indeed it's very great preſumption for any to exalt a wiſdom above his; and to ſet at naught his bleſſed counſel in ſo great and weighty a concern: And for further proof of the neceſſity of bowing to that of God in you; obſerve alſo further what Chriſt ſaid, *But whoſoever drinketh of the water I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt; but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water ſpringing up into everlaſting life*: *Joh.* 4. 14. See how plain and evident are the Teſtimonies in Scripture, unto that which is pure and holy of God within: It muſt needs alſo be as plain and evident, that thoſe who do oppoſe the way to the knowledge thereof, are real oppoſers of that love and mercy of God teſtified unto by the moving of Gods holy ſpirit, as recorded in the Scriptures: Indeed that is a very ſad ſtate, and miſerable will be

be the end of them who live and dye in it: 'Therefore be admoniſhed to take heed to the Light of Chriſt within thee, which is a bleſſed leader, proved by many thouſands, who are living witneſſes of its bleſſed leading, them that are led and guided by it, out of that which would harm them; and a bleſſed Commander he is, who gives power to them that receive him to keep his Commandments, the which are no way grievous; and in the doing thereof, there is great peace, as ſaid *David*, *Pſal.* 119. 165. *Great peace have they that love thy law, and nothing ſhall offend them*: The Law is pure, holy and good, and to be taken heed unto in the heart: Come, come to the pure principle of God within, or elſe you can never know the Truth and its freedom, nor the will of God ſignified through the Truth, under what denomination ſoever; the end and tendency of Gods love thereby, being that all ſhould come to the knowledge of the Truth and be ſaved; to which end

Jer. 31. 33.

end none can come, but as they take heed to the bleſſed motions of Gods holy Spirit in them: Ceaſe therefore your vain labour and hard travail under that ſlaviſh ſervitude, where the prince of the power of the Air ruleth them who doth deſpite unto the Spirit of Truth; and he blinds and darkens the minds of people, ſo that unto them he makes darkneſs ſeem as light, and light ſeem as darkneſs; and ſo he inſtructs his Vaſſells and Slaves, to call *light darkneſs, and darkneſs light; evil he calls good, and good evil*; and thus in and through his dark works he brings people, and keeps them under wo and miſery. Oh that people would fear the Lord, and depart from evil, and wait upon the Lord in the leadings and guidings of his good Spirit in them, the which will draw them unto the knowledge of Chiſt in them, *the hope of Glory; even unto Chriſt, the way, truth and life; the ſame yeſterday, to day, and for ever; the reſurrection and the life, the firſt born of every creature*: who *Iſa.* 5. 20.

who ſaid, *Search (or ye ſearch) the Scriptures, for in them ye think to have eternal life, and they are they that teſtifie of me: And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life of me:* It is very plain and evident by what hath been ſaid, and may be ſaid; *That except people come unto Chriſt, the power and wiſdom of God to all that believe, they cannot ſee life, but the wrath of God abide on them; and being dead in treſpaſſes and ſins, under condemnation, and the wages of ſin which is death:* In this ſtate, what ever high talk and profeſſion may be made from what may be read in the Scriptures of Truth, of the Heavenly gift, which is Life Eternal; this will but add to their condemnation, who do put Chriſt at a diſtance far from them, and will not receive him in his ſpiritual appearance; but do deſpite to his Spirit of Grace, in quenching and grieving the motions thereof: Such prophane unprofitable talkers, are real oppoſers of the Spirits Teſtimony, the which teſtifies of Chriſt: *Unto whom* John 5.

all

all muſt come, that do receive Eternal Life; even unto his quickning Spirit, the Lord from Heaven; And wait to feel his power to raiſe out of the ways of death and deſtruction, and to tranſlate them by the bleſſed work of regeneration and converſion, into the way of life and peace: This is the work of the Spirit, and not of the Letter: *For the Letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.* (Mind,) It is not the Letter and Teſtimony of the Law written, which effects this bleſſed work, in giving life; but that holy and bleſſed Spirit of life in Chriſt Jeſus which ſets free from ſin and death: The which Law of the Spirit, is teſtified of, and born witneſs unto, by the Letter and Teſtimony of the Law and Prophets, and the Apoſtles and Diſciples of Chriſt Jeſus: Therefore I do in the moving of the Spirit of Truth, according to my meaſure therein, exhort and perſwade all to take heed unto the manifeſtation of Gods holy Spirit in them, for the opening the eye of your underſtanding in thoſe weighty

ty concerns of everlaſting life, as teſtified of through the Scriptures of Truth: And that the Scriptures may Be ſet in their right places, and the honour which is due unto the Lord of Heaven and Earth, may be given unto him, who hath power over all fleſh, and gives Eternal Life to all that are freely given up to him; and with whom he is well pleaſed, and doth accept: As it is written, *My ſheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; and I give unto them Eternal Life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand.* John 10. 27, 28. Oh, be admoniſhed to leave off giving private Interpretations of the Propheſies, the Scriptures; and bow to the univerſal love and mercy of God in the moving of his Spirit of Truth, that thereby you may be led and guided into all Truth.

And for your ſakes, who deſire that Truth and Righteouſneſs may take place in the Earth again; for your clearer Information take notice

it

it is written; *He that committeth ſin is of the Devil, for the Devil ſinneth from the beginning*; *Joh.* 3. 8. *for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the Devil.* (Now obſerve) what a ſad condition they are in, who through unbelief and hard heartedneſs, in reſiſting the ſpiritual appearance of the quickening Spirit, the Lord from Heaven, in which works of darkneſs, do draw ſuch a vail of groſs darkneſs over them, that they cannot ſo much as ſee to the beginning of that bleſſed work and redemption from under the enemies power of darkneſs in ſin and corruption: The which bleſſed works of redemption, was, is, and is to be wrought by the manifeſtation of Gods great love to World in his Son; but people being darkened, and their minds and underſtandings blinded, through the God of this World; they do in this dark and ſad condition, plead and contend for ſin, the which is the Devils work, the which through dark-

neſs, they conclude muſt continue for term of Life: Now mind, he that committeth ſin is of the Devil; and therefore this Doctrine of pleading for ſin, muſt alſo be of the Devil, ſin being the Devils work; thoſe works of pleading for ſin muſt alſo be the Devils.

And thus through groſs darkneſs and great and horrid Ignorance, are the works of the Devil, the grand adverſary and enemy of Souls, exalted above the bleſſed works of Chriſt Jeſus, who was and is manifeſt to deſtroy the Devils works; *Even the Son of Gods love Chriſt, the ſame yeſterday, to day, and for ever:* And theſe works of God, in and through the manifeſtation of the Son his love unto all mankind, are in every degree righteous, perfect, holy and pure forever; and herein is his power, dominion and glory ſeen, felt and clearly underſtood by them who are his workmanſhip, created again unto good works, the which he hath ordained and appointed for mankind to live and walk in. And by and through them is his power, do-

dominion and glory confeſſed unto, and ſet above all, and over all the enemies works, and power of darkneſs, as it was in the Primitive time, by them in whom the Spirit of the Lord had place to live and move in; and in the bleſſed motions thereof were thoſe bleſſed Teſtimonies in Scripture given forth, wherein is ſhewed his great love to the World, in the manifeſtation of his power and wiſdom in fleſh, to deſtroy the Devils works: And by the ſame bleſſed Goſpel, through which the righteouſneſs of God was then revealed; by the preaching of the ſame Goſpel, is now the righteouſneſs of God revealed, and confeſſed too by them who are raiſed by the ſame power to be the living witneſſes thereof: And to that ſame power and wiſdom, by which the Devils works are deſtroyed, and deſtroying in theſe laſt dayes, is Confeſſion made by them who are raiſed in ſome meaſure unto the knowledge thereof; and by the ſame power and wiſdom is Teſtimony given againſt the Spirit of Antichriſt, the

which came in, in the Apoſtles dayes; *Having a form of godlineſs;* 2 *Tim.* 3. 5. *but denying the power thereof;* as ſaid the Apoſtle, *from ſuch ſuch turn away.* Now take notice, that it was by this Spirit of Antichriſt, *That the falſe Teachers were ſet up and maintained,* 2 *Pet.* 2. *by whom the damnable Hereſies came in, in denying the Lord that bought them, by whoſe pernicious wayes, the way of Truth hath been, and is evil ſpoken of:* In all the Congregations and Aſſembles of unbelievers, where the beaſt with his many Heads and Horns, doth exerciſe his power and Antichriſts Spirit, is head Leader and Commander: There this damnable Hereſie is maintained, that no more of the Revelation of Gods holy Spitit, is to be known now adayes, ſay they Revelations are ceaſed; and they look upon it to be preſumption, and of a dangerous conſequence for any to ſpeak or teſtifie of what the Spirit of the Lord reveals and makes known now adayes, or for any to ex-

expect new Revelations now adayes: Oh damnable Hereſie, what people that have but the leaſt glimmering of the things of God, would give away their reaſon and underſtanding therein, and maintain ſuch falſe Preachers, by whom theſe damnable Hereſies is maintained; this is the work of a ſubtil enemy, unto whom people being joyned, do betray the light and underſtanding, the which in ſome degree or meaſure at ſome time or ſeaſon, through the ſtriving of Gods holy Spirit, they have or may be inlightned withall in the things that concern their everlaſting peace and well-being in that world which is without end: For as much as the good Spirit reaches to all that they may profit in their perverting their underſtanding therein, and not profiting thereby, will be no good anſwer in the day of account, when the faithful and true witneſs will riſe up againſt them, teſtifying unto what they have had; and how they have betrayed it: if a Talent or Talents are hid in the Earth, the Earth then ſhall not be

able to conceal it; but the hidden things muſt be brought to light, and every one will be rewarded according to the Deeds done in the body, whether they be good or evil. It will be a ſhame to ſay then, my ſins and iniquities were not manifeſt unto me by the Spirit of Truth; and ſo think to hide them and cover them with lying excuſes; ſaying, it was a natural Light, or as ſome have called it, a Devil: Thus mankind being darkened by the enemy, the man of ſin; *He now exalts himſelf above all that is called Gods*, and ſits and judges the motions of Gods holy Spirit to be deluſions, or inſufficient to lead and guide out of evil; accounting that Religion good enough, that can talk of what is recorded in Scripture; how the Primitive Chriſtians were moved and acted by Gods holy Spirit: But ſaith this man of ſin, to expect new Revelations now adayes, this is dangerous; Revelations are ceaſed, the operation of Gods Spirit is not to be known now adayes; and

2 *Theſ.* 2. 3, 4.

and thus the man of ſin brings a fear upon all his vaſſals and ſubjects, that they dare not own the Spirit of Truth, as manifeſted in them, to lead and guide them into all Truth; though Chriſt Jeſus did bear witneſs to it, and did commend it unto the world; *Even that Spirit of Truth which reproves the World of ſin*, &c. But the man of ſin teaches his Subjects to deny the ſufficiency thereof, and fears them, and keeps them in ſuch ſubjection; that they muſt not ſo much as confeſs to the ſufficiency thereof: Now believe in it, ſaith the man of ſin, the Scripture is the only rule of life; and in this belief he keeps them who are only profeſſors thereof, under his ſtrong deluſions in many Sects and Opinions, wrangling and ſcolding about their coverings; one Sect of Profeſſors, of what holy Lives and bleſſed Converſations the Saints and Servants of the Lord of Heaven and Earth lived by the guidance of his holy Spirit in the Primitive time: This Sect cryes, my dreſs, my covering is the faireſt and beſt;

another Sect cryes down that dreſs and covering, and ſets up another dreſs and covering; and what abundance of theſe Sects there be, let the wiſe Judge, who live under the wo and miſery; as is written: *Wo to the rebellious Children, ſaith the Lord, that take counſel, but not of me; and that cover, with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add ſin to ſin:* And as *Peter* ſaid of the falſe Teachers; *Having eyes full of Adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable Souls; an heart they have exerciſed with covetous Practices, curſed Children*: And as *Jude* in his Epiſtle ſaid of them who was then departed from the Faith and bleſſed works of the holy Spirit; ſo it may be as truly ſaid of theſe: *Theſe be they who ſeperate themſelves, ſenſual, having not the Spirit*: But theſe ſpeak evil of thoſe things which they know not, but what they know naturally as bruit beaſts: And being thus corrupted and exalted, live above the pure fear of the Lord; they in this exaltedneſs

Iſa. 30. 1.

2 Pet. 2. 14.

neſs pervert and wreſt the Scriptures, to bend them to their corrupt wills and imaginations: They do in the dark works of the man of ſin, give their private Interpretations of the Propheſies in Scripture, and in a myſtery of iniquity, they ſpeak evil of the motions of Gods holy ſpirit; in which bleſſed motions, thoſe bleſſed Propheſies were given forth; and cannot be underſtood, but by the bleſſed operation and moving of the ſame bleſſed ſpirit; but the moving of this bleſſed ſpirit, being mocked at by *Hagar's* brood, that Birth after the fleſh, which gendereth to bondage; this brood in their ſeveral Sects, do exalt the myſtery of iniquity, and ſpiritual wickedneſs in high places; and under this myſtery concluſions are made, that Chriſt who ſuffered by wicked hands, hath done all for them; and that their ſins are forgiven, in what he did and ſuffered without them; and their Confeſſions and Profeſſions to this purpoſe, they look upon to be ſound and good Religion, though

ſin

ſin and iniquity they live in, and plead for it for term of Life: But let all the wiſe in heart, who have not ſo far betrayed their reaſon and underſtanding in the things of God, but that ſome little glimmering and deſcerning they have thereof: Conſider and judge, whether the man of ſin be not the Author of that Religion; and whether ſuch dark works have not a tendancy of overthrowing the true purpoſe and intent of all the holy mens Teſtimonies, given forth by the moving of Gods holy ſpirit, as recorded in the Scriptures: Much might be written concerning theſe workers in the works of darkneſs; but I give but ſome brief hints thereof, and leave the wiſe in heart to Judge.

And I do ask this queſtion; whether in caſe the Motions, Operations, Revelations and Inſpirations of Gods holy ſpirit of Truth, have not the leading and guiding of peoples hearts and minds in their converſations and all their ways and works, where this is denyed? Whether then doth not a

ſpirit

ſpirit of error and falſhood, deceit and hypocriſie lead inſtead thereof?

Indeed miſery, and miſerable will be the end of all thoſe who do perſiſt and go on under the cover of the Antichriſtian ſpirit, to oppoſe the great love of God in the manifeſtation of the Son of his love, who both was, and is manifeſt to deſtroy the Devils works: And in this glorious manifeſtation of Gods ſpirit of grace, light, power and wiſdom, is the Lord of Heaven and Earth at work this time and ſeaſon, to create again and redeem mankind out of the fall, death and curſe; and is pouring out of his bleſſed ſpirit upon all fleſh, as was Propheſied of through the moving of Gods holy ſpirit in old time by the Prophet *Joel* 2. 28. *And it ſhall come to paſs afterward, that I will pour out my ſpirit upon all fleſh; and your Sons and your Daughters ſhall Propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee Viſions; and alſo upon the Servants, and upon the Handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I pour out my Spirit.* Now *Hagars* brood

do

do object; and ſay, that this was fulfilled in the primitive Chriſtians days, but now it is ceaſed, *&c.*

Anſwer, That the ſpirit of the Lord was poured out upon the primitive Chriſtians, who believed and waited in the manifeſtation thereof, that is evident to all who read what bleſſed Lives they lived, and holy examples they were, in their day and generation: And they were built upon the foundation of the holy Prophets and Apoſtles; and this was the ſpirit of Chriſt, as you may read 1 *Pet.* 1. 10, 11. *The Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified before-hand the ſuffering of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow*: It was by the moving of the ſpirit of Chriſt in the Prophets, who propheſied of the grace that ſhould come: This ſpirit of Chriſt in them, was their foundation on which they built, and from whence they had thoſe bleſſed Revelations and Viſions of that great ſalvation, the which through the pouring out of the ſame bleſſed ſpirit of Chriſt upon all fleſh

ſhould

ſhould come: And thoſe who denyed themſelves, and took up the Croſs and followed Chriſts bleſſed example, even in his great humiliation and patience, they were witneſſes of the fulfilling of thoſe bleſſed Propheſies: And the Apoſtle in his Epiſtle to the *Romans*, ſaith plainly: *Now if any man have not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his*: (Let all take notice) that it is alone by the ſpirit of Chriſt that any can be truly ſaid to be followers of Chriſt, and ſo true Chriſtians, as being baptized by this one ſpirit into one body (out of the many Sects.) And all them who were poſſeſſers and injoyers of Chriſts Spirit: In them was fulfilled the Propheſy ſo far, as they were partakers of the ſpirit thereof. Rom. 8.

But unto what a degree of groſs darkneſs are people plunged into, through a great night of Apoſtaſie; where concluſions are made, that the Operation, Revelation and Inſpiration of this Spirit of Chriſt is ceaſed now adays. They may as well ſay, Chriſt hath

hath now adays no followers, therefore none are true Chriſtians; the many Sects and Opinions have gotten varieties of Baptiſms, but all out of the Spirit of Chriſt: That is ceaſt (they ſay) now adays, the operation and work thereof was fulfill'd in the primitive dayes. Now every one to his private Interpretations, and build ſome *Babel*; the Nations are now become as waters, and the Whore with her Golden Cup of Sorceries rids over all; and the Nations have drunk of her Cup of Fornications, and are made ſo drunk therewith, that they ſee no need of the Revelation of Chriſt's Spirit now adays: Their Mother Myſtery, *Babylon* the Mother of Harlots; ſhe inſtructs her brood of Children to kindle fires of Confeſſion and Profeſſion, without true Faith and Obedience of what bleſſed Teſtimonies are left upon record, and to warm themſelves by the ſparks of their fire; and to cover themſelves with the Harlots Attire, even their own ſelf-righteouſneſs, in feigned Faiths, and feigned Humi-

Humilities, in feigned Worſhips, and feigned Beliefs; having denyed the ſufficiency of the Arm and Power of God now adays, and the Sanctification, Wiſdom, Righteouſneſs and Redemption of Chriſt Jeſus now adays; contenting themſelves with Profeſſion and Confeſſion of Chriſt Jeſus, that he was made Righteouſneſs, Wiſdom and Sanctification, and Redemption, to them that believed in the Primitive time, by the pouring out of his bleſſed Spirit; then the Arm of the Lord was revealed, and the power of the Lord did redeem people from under the enemies power, and the Faith of Gods Elect was then very precious: And the power of Chriſt Jeſus, who hath power over all fleſh, that then was the higher power, and people did then bow under it, and confeſſed him before men; then indeed Chriſts Doctrine and Commands taught and received, and his precious blood confeſſed unto by them that were witneſſes thereunto, who through the vertue and ſufficiency were redeemed from

from under the man of ſin's power, and ſo cleanſed from the filthy Garments of ſin: Then indeed the Lord had a people, the which were his purchaſed poſſeſſion, being ſanctified throughout in Soul, Body and Spirit, by the pouring out and renewings of Chriſts holy Spirit: They were not their own, being purchaſed and bought with a price; they all confeſſed unto the Lord that had bought them, and all the true Preachers of righteouſneſs, they preacht up then the ſufficiency of the Blood of the Lamb, and the uncorruptable word of life, and laboured and travelled for the forming of Chriſt in the Believers, that they might preſent them perfect in Chriſt Jeſus: All this ſaith the Seed of the bond-woman, where Miſtery *Babylon* hath her brood; we cannot deny but that the ſtate and condition of the Primitive Chriſtians were as aforeſaid: But they may ſay, if they will ſpeak the Truth, our Mother Miſtery *Babylon* hath taught us another Leſſon now adays: Alas, for you our fore-Fathers,

Demas

Demas and the Antichriſtian Spirit, that led abundance from among the true Chriſtians; many in the Antichriſtian Spirit went out and imbraced this World, and in the Wiſdom thereof, the God of the World blinded our our Fore-fathers Minds, and then the Goſpel was hid, and in the Apoſtacy we grew, being inwardly ravened from the Spirit of Chriſt, we loſt the ſenſe of the ſufficiency of the power thereof: Then the Spirit of Antichriſt that led and became head, and the Beaſt, and falſe Prophet, with many Heads and Horns, ſome like a Lamb, having received power from the Dragon, became in time ſuch a great head and mountain, that they made War with the true Woman and her Seed, and caſt out floods of ungodlineſs againſt that Birth and Seed that was conceived by the free Woman; and in ſuch a degree the Beaſt prevailed, that he proclaimed open War; ſaying, who is able to make War with the Beaſt: Thus the Seed of the bond Woman, who are conceived and

brought forth out of the Womb of Miſtery *Babylon*, may truly ſay; the Arm of fleſh is now accounted for the higher power, and we teach for Doctrine the Commands of Men; our Mother hath trained us up, and taught us to deny the power of the Lord to be the higher power, and to deny the infallible teachings of the Grace of Gods Spirit; and to deny the Operation and Revelation, and Inſpiration of Gods holy Spirit now a dayes, and to ſay that is ceaſed now adayes: And now we can live bravely in the Luſts of our own eyes, and in the Luſt of our own fleſh, and in the Pride of Life, under many Fair Coverings that our Mother hath made us; having caſt off Chriſts Yoak, we are now at liberty in the fleſh to uſe our Tongues in our own wills and pleaſures; the Beaſt and falſe Prophet hath purchaſed this liberty for us, and our Mother ſits as Queen, and ſaith, we ſhall ſee no ſorrow: It is ſervice good enough now adayes to be high talkers of the holy mens words and works, and to

ſet

ſet them up for Teachers who have an Art and ſubtilty to pleaſe men beſt with their good Words and fair Speeches. As for the univerſal Spirit and power of the Lord Jeſus and his bleſſed Office to fit and prepare for the bleſſed Miniſtery: Our Mother Miſtery *Babylon* hath taught us to deny the ſufficiency thereof; and to ſet up Univerſities and Schools to make Miniſters by, and let them be as graceleſs as they will, ſo they be Witty and Learned, and can talk Learnedly of the good words and Teſtimonies that proceeded from the moving of Gods Spirit through Fiſher-men, Shepheards and Herds-men, and the like: If they can by their floods of Eloquence and high flown Doctrines and Speeches, under fair ſhews of Confeſſion and Profeſſion of ſome things that have been done, and of ſome things that ſhould be done, and yet leave all undone; and ſtop the very motions of the Spirit of Truth, by and in which alone every thing that is good is done, and without it we can do nothing that's good and ac-

ceptable and well pleaſing to God. We the Children of Miſtery *Babylon*, may ſay, if our Preachers and Teachers do ſo well apply themſelves to Learning, and get ſuch curious Arts and Eloquence, as to ſtop the motions of the Spirit of Truth, now adays they do our Mothers work well, and deſerves good Incouragement (ſome long Coats, ſome ſhort Coats) ſome Shopkeepers, and Trades; (a vaſt Revenew by the year) ſome more, ſome leſs, according as we and our Merchants can agree: And for this Trade and Merchandize, we are beholding to the Beaſt and falſe Prophet, who hath purchaſed this liberty for us, to deny the Revelation, Operation and Divine Inſpiration of the Spirit of Truth now adayes: And ſo to give our private Interpretations of the holy Propheſies in Scripture, and to make void the very end and tendency of the moving of Gods holy Spirit through holy men, in giving forth the ſame.

Thus you may ſee the Fruit of your Doctrine, you Seed of the bond Woman;

man; who are nouriſhed and trained up by your Mother Miſtery *Babylon*, in whoſe Womb all the Treachery in Cruel Butchery hath been conceived and brought forth; who have been ſo drunk with the Whores Cup of Sorceries, that you have not ſpared to drink the Blood of the holy Prophets, Apoſtles and Saints, and Martyrs of the living God; and this is, and hath been the fruits and effects of the motions of your own proud, arrogant, exalted ſpirits, whereby you have diſdained and mocked the very appearance of Gods holy Spirit of Truth, and the Light thereof: You have contemned and ſpoke ſlightly and evil of, and all this have you done under a Miſtery; wherein, in your drunken fits, you have killed and ſpoiled the Servants of the living God, and then wip't your Mouths like Sheep-biting Dogs; and made the World believe that Worſhipped the Beaſt, that you had done ſome ſervice for the Lord: You are the Generation whom Chriſt ſpoke of, *Mat.* 23. 33. *Ye Serpents, ye generation of Vipers,*

how can ye eſcape the damnation of Hell? Fill up your meaſure, that upon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed upon the Earth.

For of a Truth, the good Husbandman, the Lord of Heaven and Earth, hath all this while reſerved a Seed, as it is written; *And as* Eſaias *ſaid before, except the Lord of Sabbath had left us a Seed, we had been as* Sodoma, *and been made like unto* Gomorrha: And in this is the Lord repleniſhing the Earth and making of it fruitful in vertue, in life, in praiſes to his holy name, even by the ſame ſpirit of Truth that moved in the holy men of God, that gave forth thoſe holy Propheſies and bleſſed Teſtimonies in the Scriptures of Truth: And this is the time and ſeaſon wherein the Lord is pouring out his ſpirit, even the ſame ſpirit as he did pour out upon his Sons and Daughters in the Primitive time: And its by the Operation, Revelation and Divine Inſpiration of the ſame ſpirit of Chriſt Jeſus, in and by which the Holy Pro-

Rom. 9. 29.

pheſies

pheſies and Teſtimonies in the Scripture comes to be underſtood: And in this ſpirit the Lord hath, and is ordaining Miniſters that they may go, and bring forth fruit, and that their fruit may remain: And by the power and efficaſie thereof, are thouſands of living witneſſes raiſed now in theſe dayes, unto whom the goodneſs, mercy and loving kindneſs of the Lord is revealed, even by the Operation, Divine Inſpiration and bleſſed effects of the ſame ſpirit of Chriſt Jeſus, which the holy men of God were witneſſes of in the Primitive dayes: And in and by this ſpirit of power and wiſdom, is the Lord made Righteouſneſs, Wiſdom, Sanctification and Redemption unto his people who are believers this day, as he was in the Primitive days unto his people who did believe in him: And by the power and effectual works of this ſpirit of Chriſt Jeſus in theſe days, time and ſeaſon; *The Blind receive their Sight, and the Lame Walk, the Lepers are Cleanſed, and the Deaf* Mat. 11 5, 6.

Hear, the Dead are raiſed up, and the Poor have the Goſpel Preached to them: And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me: This ſpirit of Chriſt Jeſus was the Foundation of the Prophets and Apoſtles, on which the true Believers (which were the Church of Chriſt) was built; and its on this Foundation that the true Believers (which is the Body of Chriſt) which is his Church is built this day, time and ſeaſon, where Chriſt is Head, Leader, Law-giver and Commander; and by his ſpirit is the bleſſed Worſhip ſet up now in the Church of Chriſt, the which Chriſt ſet up in oppoſition to all falſe Worſhips in the Primitive time; as you may read: *But the hour cometh, when the true Worſhipers ſhall Worſhip the Father in Spirit and in Truth; for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to Worſhip him: God is a Spirit, and they that Worſhip him, muſt Worſhip him in Spirit and in Truth.* Therefore yours is the falſe Worſhip now, where the Revelation, Operation and Divine Inſpiration of this

John 4. 23, 24.

this bleſſed ſpirit of Truth is denyed now adays: Your Worſhip is falſe, imaginary and conceited; for none can truly call Jeſus Lord, but by the leading and guiding of the ſame holy ſpirit of Truth; and all that makes mention of his holy Name, let them depart from Iniquity: And all you who do not; but do continue in the Miſtery thereof, in ſubjection to the man of ſin; your Prayers are the Prayers of the wicked, the which is abomination to the Lord: And your patcht up Sermons, the which you Study and Frame up in your Brain from the works of others: They are all alike abomination; and how coſtly theſe works of abomination are, let the Wiſe in Heart judge: And in all where this bleſſed ſpirit of Truth is rejected and ſtoped in its motions, and ſo grieved and quenched, and another ſpirit leads; all their labour and travel is vain, and your Conſultations are vain, and whatſoever you form up, be it an Inſtrument never ſo cunningly and wiſely wrought in the deepeſt of your

your Skill and Councel, in the higheſt degree of the Worlds Wiſdom to oppoſe the out-goings of this bleſſed Spirit of Chriſt Jeſus; it ſhall never proſper, neither ſhall the Contrivers ever proſper in their works: Look back 20 or 30 years paſt, where great undertakings have been (even if it had been poſſible) to have ruined and ſpoiled all thoſe who gave Teſtimony to this Spirit of Truth: And ſee what ſad effects thoſe works of Oppoſition have produced; what hath your turning of things upſide down availed you? Alas for you, your worth is the product of ruine and miſery; that which you intend to your peaceable Neighbours (will come upon your ſelves,) your own works in your ſingular exalted ſpirits is the purchaſer thereof. Oh you Ignorant Fools, who are blinded by the God of this Wold, and are ſo high flown, that you go about to limit the holy God in the goings out of his holy Spirit; you may as well undertake to alter the courſe of the Sun, and ſtop up the courſe of the Ebbing and Flowing

Flowing of the Sea: Your ſins of Preſumption would be much alike, and your Folly will end in as great ſhame; Indeed your preſumption ariſes from an Arm of Fleſh, and long continuance in vain Cuſtoms, Traditions and Inventions: And becauſe you can clap up in Priſons, and make Havock, and Ruine, and Spoile of People and their Goods; your ſpirit that leads you in theſe works, being an envious, Malicious, Cruel, Abominable, Wicked ſpirit; therefore proceeds this wrong Judgment from you, even that Gods holy Spirit in Revelation, Operation and Divine Inſpiration, as moving through holy Men in the Primitive time, is now ceaſed: But if it were ſo, as you vainly Imagine; then ſhew where the difference lyes between you who call your ſelves Chriſtians, and the Heathens, if the Spirit of Chriſt Jeſus, the Spirit which people were brought under in the Primitive time, and thereby to be Baptized into one Body, the which was to be ruled and governed by that Spirit

of

of Chriſt. Now if the Revelation, Operation and Divine Inſpiration thereof be ceaſed, then tell me by what ſpirit Chriſtians, ſo called, are Baptized into ſo many Bodyes and Fellowſhips, and what Spirit rules and governs? And what difference there is between them called Heathen in their Fellowſhips, and them called Chriſtians in their Fellowſhips, where the Authority, Rule and Government of Chriſts Spirit is denyed.

Come to plain dealing, and don't Shuffl; you have been long enough in that work already; and the more you perſiſt therein, the more you will be confounded, and the deeper plunged into the horrible pit, and your Feet will be faſter ſtuck in the Mire: Therefore be admoniſhed to deal plainly, leaſt you be your own Executioners through your high preſumptuous mindedneſs in bringing ſwift deſtruction upon you; for of a Truth thouſands have been bowed before the Lord under a ſenſe of their own inſufficiency to perform that which is good and acceptable

ceptable of themſelves, and have truly waited upon the Lord in a deep ſilence of the fleſh: And indeed Chriſt hath appeared the ſecond time in his bleſſed Spirit and power, and hath quickened and revived many hungry Souls, and he hath made known his ſufficiency and help in the needful time. And all them who have in Truth laid hold of him, cannot part with him; for it's by him that we can do all things well pleaſing and acceptable in the ſight of God and man: And all that have begun in this Spirit, and are faithful and obedient thereunto, have Hope, Faith and Confidence to grow up and be made perfect thereby; and ſo attain to the mark and prize that is before us: Though many may and do turn aſide through unfaithfulneſs and diſobedience, and the many and great tryals that may be met withall, through the Oppreſſion and Cruelty of the Worlds Spirit; yet over all that hath been, and may be met withall; we have Hope and Faith, that in and through the aſſiſtance of the Spirit and Power

Power of our Lord and Saviour Chriſt Jeſus, we ſhall perſevere and go on, bearing the bleſſed fruits of his ſpirit, which is in all Goodneſs, Righteouſneſs and Truth, Patience, Meekneſs and Innocency, to the finiſhing our Teſtimony, and laying down our heads in Patience and Joy in Life Everlaſting.

And further, concerning the outgoings of this bleſſed ſpirit, I do teſtifie my Faith therein; that the Lord of Heaven and Earth will by the Majeſty and power thereof, overturn, overturn, overturn the power of darkneſs, and deſtroy all the curſed fruits that have ſprung from the corrupt root and ground thereof: And by the light of the ſpirit of Chriſt Jeſus, a ſight is given to many faithful witneſſes, that the Ax of the Lord is laid to the root thereof: And the Lord of Heaven and Earth that hath begun the work, will carry it on, and perfect it, to his own praiſe, honour and glory; and to the eſtabliſhment of his purchaſed poſſeſſion, where he Tabernacles and Delights to dwell forever. And

And now this root and offſpring of *David*, this bright and moving Star, hath taken deep rooting in many hearts and minds, from whence fruits ſpring and grow, to the praiſe and honour of the Lord of the Harveſt; and to the joy and comfort of all the faithful and true labourers therein, whoſe out-goings being in the movings, leadings and guidings of his holy ſpirit; the which having taken deep root downwards, now yields fruits upward, in ſome an hundred, in ſome ſixty, and in ſome thirty, fold: As you may read of the Parable of the Sower and the ſeed that fell into the good ground: And from the Lord of the Vineyard, whoſe is the Vineyard; he having planted many Heavenly Branches into the Vine, his good Husbandry and Care is ſeen to be over them: And all whom he hath, or may ordain to be Inſtruments and Servants in this bleſſed work, he ever did and doth maintain them, never ſuffering them to lack Food and Rayment, things *Mat.* 15.

things necessary both for this Life and that which is to come: But none that keep within the bounds of the leadings and guidings of his blessed spirit, did ever covet Silver or Gold, or Preach for filthy Lucre-sake: And now the Lord of Heaven and Earth, having prepared by his Eternal spirit and power such a Ministry again, and sent forth into the Nations, who have no such thing in their Eye to draw them out of filthy Lucre; but purely and clearly do seek the honour and glory of God, and the good and well-being of people. This makes the corrupt and false Teachers of the Nation, who are made so by man in the Worlds spirit and wisdom, being drawn out for filthy Lucre sake; and in more then ordinary manner, coveting after Silver and Gold; this makes these Diviners mad: The day of Christ being so clearly come, and the man of sin (their Master) so clearly revealed, and a Testimony so clearly goes out against them; that their Master the man of sin in all his Transformations, though he appear

appear in them and they in him, as Miniſters of righteouſneſs, and by all the beſt arts and cunning in perverting and wreſting the holy mens Teſtimonies by private Interpretations, adding to, and deminiſhing from the Propheſies thereof: And ſeemingly by caſting miſts and fogs before peoples Eyes, they turn the very end and tendency of the holy mens Teſtimonies and Propheſies left upon record, to another uſe then what they were intended and given forth by the moving of Gods holy Spirit for: And this they do partly through Ignorance, being ſo wilfully, to hide their Corrupt, Proud, Arrogant, Covetous and Idolatrous practices under.

And let all whoſe deſires are after the knowledge of the Lord, and the peace and reſt of their Souls in that unſpeakable comfort and joy, in that life which is everlaſting; take but a view of the bleſſed motions of Gods holy Spirit through holy men in old time, as is left upon record: And compare the Covetous, Idolatrous practices

of the falſe Teachers of the Nation, and ſee how unlike the good they are; and how juſt like the wicked they are.

Gen. 4. Cain, *who was of that wicked one; he offered, but unto his Offering the Lord had no reſpect:* 1 Joh. 3. 12. Abel *offered in Faith, and the Lord had reſpect unto* Abel *and his Offering: And* Cain *was Wrath, and envyed him, and Murdered him, becauſe his own works were evil, and his Brothers righteous.* See your Father all you Perſecutors about Religion, and the ground of his wickedneſs.

Gen. 6. *And the Lord ſaid, my Spirit ſhall not always ſtrive with man, for that he alſo is fleſh, and God ſhortned his dayes; and ſaid, every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually; for all fleſh had corrupted his way, and the Earth is filled with violence through them:* Theſe were the effects of fleſhly motions; *But* Noah *found grace in the eyes of the Lord*; and read what bleſſed effects his moving therein had.

The

The falſe Prophets moving in a flattering lying Spirit, inticed *Ahab* to go on to his Deſtruction: *Micah* the true Prophet moving in the Spirit, of Truth, and for ſpeaking the Truth, was Impriſoned, and Fed with Bread and Water: The lying Prophets for lying, flattering and diſſembling are at Liberty. 2 *Chron.* 18.

Mordicai being one of the Lords people, he could not be moved to bow to *Haman*, nor do him reverence, though he was told by the Kings Servants often that he tranſgreſſed the Kings command: This filled *Haman* with wrath, and in his wicked motion he ſought the deſtruction of *Mordicai* and all his people; but read what became of him and his motion. *Eſther* 3.

Read what dreadful effects the wicked fleſhly motions of the *Sodomites* had; and the bleſſed effects of *Lot's* righteous motions againſt their wickedneſs. *Gen.* 19.

Read what the falſe Prophets moved for; and how the true Prophet was moved to cry againſt them, and ſaid, *They are all dumb dogs; yea, they are greedy dogs, which can never have enough: They all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter*: And he did not rail in ſaying ſo, he ſpoke the Truth.

Iſaiah 56. 10, 11.

Read what wicked motions there was in the fleſh, and the motion of the true Prophet againſt them; ſaid he, *They were as fed Horſes, every one neighed after his neighbours Wife: The Prophets propheſie falſly, and the Prieſts bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it ſo; and what will ye do in the end thereof?*

Jer. 5.

Read the true Prophets motion in the word of Truth againſt the falſe fleſhly Prophets motion; *Who moved for handfuls of Barley and pieces of Bread*; Read how wicked they were: The wicked falſe Teachers in this Age, have

Ezek. 13.

a larger and richer Trade; they move for Thouſands of Pounds.

The true Prophet moving in the Truth, cryed out againſt the horrible wicked fleſhly motions of the Prieſts; and ſaid, *As troops of Robbers wait for a man, ſo the company of Prieſts murder in the way by conſent; for they commit lewdneſs*: Obſerve they were agreed in their motion. *Hoſea 6.*

Read the wicked motions of a wicked ſpirit in the Preſidents, Princes, Governours, Counſellers, who moved the King to make an unalterable Decree to inſnare *Daniel*, becauſe he was Honeſt and Juſt: And though *Daniel* was acquainted therewith, and knew the penalty; yet he was moved in a good Spirit to open his Windows and pray as before: And read what became of the motions of the wicked; and alſo of the bleſſed motions. *Dan. 7.*

The good Spirit in the Prophet moved him to teſtify againſt the falſe Spirits motions, both in head and tail:

Said he, *The heads thereof judge for reward, and the Prieſts thereof teach for Hire, and the Prophets thereof Divine for Money; yet will they lean upon the Lord, and ſay, is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.* Oh the preſumption and confidence of wicked motions; and obſerve how hireling Prieſts were cryed out againſt in former dayes, as well as in theſe laſt dayes.

Mic. 3. 1.

Chriſt in his Doctrine gave people warning, *To beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long Clothing, and love Salutations in the Market places, and the chief Seats in the Synagogues, and the uppermoſt Rooms at Feaſts: Which devour Widows houſes, and for a pretence make long Prayers*: But they are worſe that make Widows, and devour Eſtates; examine the Jailers Calenders for near 30 years laſt paſt.

Mark 12.

Acts the 20. The Apoſtle was moved by a good Spirit to declare what ſhould come after him; ſaying, *For I know*

know this, that after my departing ſhall grievous Wolves enter in among you; not ſparing the Flock. And what a wonderful motion this wicked generation have had for near this 30 years, let all them that have heard and ſeen, and are more moderate and wiſe in heart, judge.

1 *Joh.* 2. There you may read that there was then many Antichriſts, and the evil motions of that wicked Spirit, the which was then in the World. *Chap.* 4. 3. was to deny Chriſt's coming in fleſh.

And *John* being in the Spirit on the Lords day, had wonderful things revealed unto him; both of the Beaſts riſing out of the Sea, and out of the Earth; *Revelation* and with what ſwelling Pride he exalted himſelf over the Saints and Servants of the Lord God: And how that Kings agreed to give their ſtrength and power unto the Beaſt with one mind, to make War with the Lamb; and the Lamb ſhall overcome them: For he is Lord of Lords, and King of

Kings, and they that are with him are bleſſed, and choſen, and faithful: And he ſaw the downfall of *Babylon*, and the End of the Beaſt and falſe Prophet: Read *chap.* 19. And this is coming to paſs, and muſt be fulfilled, glory, praiſes and honour be given to the Lord God forever.

And thus unprejudiced Reader, who hath ſome Breathings after the knowledge of the Lord, and canſt not take up a reſt in a ſinful ſtate, but deſires that true Judgment may go forth: Here is plain Truth, and alſo ſome brief inſtances therein, which is but few to what might be given from *Geneſis* to the *Revelations*, of the wicked Spirits motions, and their Effects; and of the bleſſed motions of Gods good Spirit, and their Effects; by which thou mayeſt ſee, by the fruits and practices, who are of that brood and generation of *Cain* and his followers; and who are of the generation of *Abel* and his followers: And what a wicked, proud, arrogant Spirit that is, which dares preſume to limit the moving

moving of Gods holy Spirit in its Revelation, Operation and Divine Inſpiration. And by which wicked and preſumptuous works, that proud, ambitious and aſpiring Spirit, hath turned the very end and tendency of the love and mercy of God in the moving of this holy Spirit through holy Men, in giving forth thoſe bleſſed Teſtimonies and Propheſies in Scriptures, even quite to another uſe, then intended.

And how the Antichriſtian Spirit, which was in the World in the Apoſtles dayes, wrought in a Miſtery of Iniquity, and in Confeſſions and Profeſſions from the true witneſſes Teſtimony; that Chriſt was come into the World, and how he was Born, and how he Suffered, and was Aſcended, and will come again (which is all true.) But under this fair covering, the Merchants of *Babylon* ſet up their Trades, and fraighted their Veſſels with the Whores Trumpery, and with fair Speeches and good Words, out of the Life, out of the Power; they have deluded poor Souls, making Merchandize of

of them; ſetting up that which is profitable in the way of righteouſneſs, for the way of righteouſneſs; and ſo excluded the ſecond coming of Chriſt in Spirit to them that look and wait for him without ſin unto Salvation: This great miſtery, the which is Chriſt in us the hope of Glory, the way of Truth and Life, the way of Righteouſneſs unto the Father, out of which none can come unto him; this by their Arts they have wholly excluded: And thus having ſet the Scripture for a chief rule, and only rule of Life; they have excluded the Spirit of Truths guide and leadings, the which the Scripture directs unto; and ſo ſet the Scriptures above the Spirit, by the moving of which they were given forth: And the Words and Writings of the Scripture, they have ſet up, for the word it ſelf. And this Spirit having put the Declaration and Writings of *Matthew*, *Mark*, *Luke* and *John* for the Goſpel; here the Goſpel, the power of God, that is excluded, and Chriſt the word of God in the heart

and

and mouth, that is excluded: And thus having turned the Scripture upside down; *The man of ſin, the Son of Perdition; who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God; ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God:* And now ſaying in effect, that the day of Chriſt is paſt, as touching his appearance and coming in the fleſh, he is at a remoteneſs or diſtance from his people. Now Revelations are ceaſed, ſay they, and the beſt term they can give the Light in man, is to call it a Natural Light: So Natural and Brutiſh is mankind become, through the works of the enemy; and in this Natural State, reading the Scriptures, having put the moving of Gods Spirit a far off from them, by which alone the things of Cod therein are underſtood: They in that Natural Eſtate, doth not underſtand what they read, neither can they receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſs unto them: Oh people be admoniſhed to 2 *Theſ.* 2. 3.

come

come down to the Light of Chriſt in you, that makes manifeſt the deeds of Darkneſs; and as the man of ſin comes to be revealed in you, by the Light of Chriſts Spirit, you thereby will come to the knowledge of Chriſts day and coming in righteouſneſs, to make War againſt all unrighteouſneſs, and to put an end to tranſgreſſion, and finiſh ſin, and bring in everlaſting righteouſneſs: So away with all private Interpretations and vain Imaginations, and come to the univerſal love of God that Spirit or Light; the which makes manifeſt that which is reproveable, and turn at his reproof, and he will pour out his Spirit upon you: And thus by the coming of the day of Chriſt, the day of the wicked will be ſeen, and the Bed of Torment they muſt lye down in, who go on in wickedneſs, oppoſing the Spiritual appearance of Chriſt Jeſus: Oh ſad will their day be, who perſiſt in their preſumption of mocking and ſcoffing at the moving of Gods holy Spirit now adayes; that is a proud arrogant Spirit,

rit, which will lead all that follow it to the end, to miſery, contempt and ſhame; and at length to everlaſting deſtruction. Bleſſed are they that are not defiled with it: And therefore be admoniſhed to put your whole truſt in God; and wait for the appearance of his grace, that you may have Salt and Savour in your ſelves; or elſe, notwithſtanding you may talk high things of what you read in Scriptures, yet if you be not regenerated and born of the Spirit, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. And thus in the Leading, Guiding, Operation, Revelation and Divine Inſpiration of the Bleſſed Spirit of Truth, am I moved to give Teſtimony to the Truth and way of Life and Peace, in true love to all the Creation of God, for the undeceiving of deceived and deluded Souls, that their underſtandings may be cleared of Darkneſs and Error; and that they may know the Truth as it is in Jeſus, and be ſaved.

The 11th. *Month*, 1676.

Stephen Smith.

A Tender Greeting to the Flock of Chriſt in Bedfordſhire *and* Huntingtonſhire.

Dear Friends,

IN the everlaſting Seed, Power and Life, keep the ſubſtance of all ſignified in Ages paſt, under many Types, Figures and Shadows, now known and dwelt in by them who have believed the good report of the holy men of God, which is left upon record, who was redeemed from the Earthly part; even that they might be Gods witneſſes of his Heavenly gift, wherein is all the Treaſures of wiſdom and knowledge hid; which Treaſure hath been freely opened unto us, who through faithfulneſs and diligent waiting, have expected the

ſam

ſame, as a ſure reward of the bounty and goodneſs of our Creator for ever. So that all the obedient and upright hearted can truly ſay, for ever be the day had in remembrance, when we were awakned out of Carnal Security, we had in vain Cuſtoms and Traditions of men in the Fall; who have ſought out many Inventions, through which comes blindneſs, hardneſs of heart, and unbelief; from whence proceeds envying, hatred, malice, uncleanneſs, and all other evils whatſoever: He who is Prince of Darkneſs, having his Power and Authority there in blindneſs and darkneſs, carries the Creature into bondage at his will, he being ruler in the Children of diſobedience: But glory and praiſes be to the Lord our God, who is the great God, and beſides him there is none: It's he alone that opens the underſtandings of them that fear him; who hath diſcovered unto us, the Miſtery of the workings of Satan, and the bredth and length of his rule and dominion, and the end thereof; for ever

is

is he who thus opens unto them that fear him, greatly to be admired by all his Sons and Daughters, who are redeemed by his great power out of *Adam* in the Fall, up into him that never fell, through whom we have acceſs into his preſence, the which ſweetens all to us, and carries all that truly truſt in him through all Tempeſts and Storms whatſoever: Even by his Arm and Power, who will and can appeaſe and lay all Tempeſts and Storms when they have accompliſhed that for which they were ſuffered to be raiſed, he being ſeen and known who walkes upon a troubled Sea; as in dayes paſt, ſo yeſterday, and to day, and for ever. So Dear Friends, keep out his appearance, who would work queſtionings and reaſonings concerning the Rod of the wicked, with which the Righteous are threatned: (It's for the Fire) (It's for the Fire) that's Gods Word: So all to abide faithful in his power, by whom all appearances of the wicked one may be reſiſted in his many wills, who is

a Murderer and a Thief; who walkes about in the Earthly mind, compaſſing there, and betraying there; and draws back into the Earth there: And then when tryals come, the Earth is in the way; and then the falſe ballance is ſet up in the heart, and the precious Jewel being weighed therein, the Earth that appears heavieſt, and ſo carries the ſway in the mind, and ſo comes to be ſet up in the heart: So thereby many come to loſe the everlaſting reward of peace, and joy, and comfort, which is in that Life which lives and abides for ever: So Dear Friends, have an Eye to the reward of well doing; even that Pearl of great Price, and let it have dominion in the heart, and the Earth ſet under all; that ſo we may continue to the end in all well-doing; and patient and meek running in that race which is ſet before us, unto whom belongs the Crown of Immortal Life. When the Lord pleaſes to ſhew me a clear way unto you, I ſhall be willing to ſee your Faces, to the end that we

may

may be refresht together; even from that everlasting Fountain, from whence comes all our fresh springs which glads the Souls of the upright for ever: But at present I find my Testimony required, where I have had the greatest time of my Conversation in the everlasting Covenant of Truth, Light and Life.

That wicked ruler who rules in the Children of disobedience, hath many Agents here abouts, as well as in other places, who have been at work amongst us: They took from me six Cows, for a Fine of 20 *l.* for speaking the things of God according to his will, (but they had great trouble with them:) From my Brother *John* nine Cowes, for a Silent Meeting at his house; and from another all his Beds, Cloaths, two Geldings, Pewter, Brass, Leather, and abundance of other things, to the value, as is supposed, of near 50 *l.* for a Silent Meeting at his House: At *Kingston* on *Thames*, Friends have had abundance taken from them, and they kept out of their Meeting

place, and not ſuffered to ſtand quietly in the Streets; but ſome were taken and ſent to Priſon, and others drove about by Souldiers in a barbarous manner; and ſeveral other Fines have been levyed, too long to mention: And Meetings being diſturbed, Friends being haled out, *&c.* all which works for good to them that truly fear and obey the voice of the Living God: The more they ſtrive, the more doth Power and Life appear; which keeps Friends Clear, Sweet and Innocent; even to love God above all, and their Neighbours as themſelves, greatly deſiring that they may ſee a neceſſity of building upon the ſame Rock; even Chriſt Jeſus, who is the power of God, and wiſdom of God, who feeds all that truly hunger with ſpiritual Meat, and all them that truly thirſt with ſpiritual Drink; him who was glorified with the Father in the beginning, by whom all things were made, who continues the ſame yeſterday, to day, and for ever: Through whom Friends Meetings in theſe parts are freſh, lively and

and constant: But the great Boasters, as *Presbyterians*, *Independants* and *Baptists*, who have kicked against the Everlasting Covenant of Life in their own hearts, yet in their Imaginations have said they would follow Christ, *&c.* But they now, as in days past, when the storm was up, are drove into their holes: But they would not believe it in days past, before the storm was seen, when it was testified unto them: But they are Foxes, they can cover themselves no more; if they turn not to the Truth now, they stand in danger of being swallowed up in darkness for ever.

So Dear Friends, that which concerns us, is to be thankful, and to meet often together, that so we may grow up together, even from one degree to another of an Heavenly appearnce of him in whom is all glory; that so we may bear his Heavenly Image for ever. So in true watchfulness, keep over all the appearances of the Enemy: And in true love and tenderness, keep watchful over one

another; ſeeking one anothers good, and the ſtrong bearing with the weak, that ſo all may be preſerved in the way of the upright, out of all evil; that ſo we may be ſanctified throughout in Soul, Body and Spirit, even to the glory and praiſe of the great God, who made all things at his pleaſure; who hath appointed times and ſeaſons and bounds to all: Whoſe work is great which he is bringing to paſs, and in vain do the Potſherds ſtrive againſt it; of a certain he will daſh them to pieces: So in the Everlaſting Seed is my Dear Love unto all, who loves and obeys the appearance of him who brings Salvation, who is over all, bleſſed for ever and ever.

Pirbright, *the* 8th.
day of the 5th.
Month, 1670.

Stephen Smith.

An

An Anſwer to a Paper, called, The Chriſtians Vow in Baptiſm.

A Paper coming to my hands, Intituled, *The Chriſtians Vow in Baptiſm, Explicated and Renewed*; given forth by an unknown Author, who is crept into his hole again, from whence he brought that bundle; which upon due conſideration he will have cauſe to be aſhamed of, being works of Darkneſs; where many words are uſed out of the wiſdom of God, the which hath a tendency of darkning and hiding Gods Counſel from mankind; and therefore that I may be clear in this matter, in giving check to that high preſumption manifeſtly ſhown in the ſaid Paper as above, is this given forth.

First, He calls it, *The Christians Solemn Vow*; afterwards he saith, *let the remembrance of the Vow of God in Baptism*: Something he would have it, but he knows not what; and so he colours it over with many Scriptures, wherein Gods Covenant with man is expressed; where he tumbles new and old together, as one ignorant of him from whence both came, and therefore unlike to have the knowledge of either.

So now as one high flown in Imaginations, undertakes to make a Covenant for others: But the better to colour over and usher in his *Babel*, he takes many of the true Prophets words, and therewith decks himself over, that he may appear the more beautiful in the sight of his good Masters. A thing highly esteemed of by man; but was, and is an abomination in the sight of the Lord. But to begin with some of his words: *Oh wonderful grace, when thou hadst forfeited all, and wert no more his by nature, then the Devils and damned in Hell!*

Answer,

Anſwer, In this Confeſſion, what a humble man doth he appear to be; ſee where he ſets you who are concerned with him, even equal with the Devils nature, and damned in Hell. What a rare Arts-man this would be, if he could make the Devils nature good; by ſaying over ſo many words as he hath ordered in his Paper: But in the dark where he is foaming and tumbling about in an endleſs work, ſeeking to make the Devils nature good, which alwayes was, and is bad and envious againſt good: There he is left bound till he repent of his preſumption.

Now to *Eſau's* Pottage, which is uſhered in as a Prayer after his manner; the which he would have all to follow, either in that Image, or as like it as he can. But let all wiſe people conſider, and compare the true Prophets Prayers with his: The true Prophet taught his followers to Pray, *Our Father*, &c. as you may read, every word being of great weight, But all you who are followers of this

Imaginary

Imaginary man in his works of Darkneſs, ſee what a broad way your leader hath found, to tell over a pennyworth of Prayers, and then you are fit for his invented marriage; and in caſe you ſhould loſe that Paper, you may buy a pennyworth of another ſort ſomewhat like it: So paſſing by much of his ſuppoſed goodly ſtuff, come to the Marriage Bond in his words: *And do here ſolemnly joyn my ſelf in a Marriage Covenant unto him. Oh bleſſed Jeſus, I come to thee hungry and hardly beſtead, poor, and wretched, and miſerable, and blind, and naked; a moſt loathſom poluted Wretch, a guilty condemned Malefactor, unworthy for ever to waſh the Feet of the Servants of my Lord, much more to be married to the King of Glory: But ſuch is thine unparalleled love, I do here with all my power accept thee, and take thee for my Head and Husband.* Did you ever hear of a more Loathſom, Impudent Harlot, who in all her filthineſs and abominations, preſumes to ſay that God is her Husband: Oh high preſumption

ſumption, which ariſes from the nature of the Devil; this is made indeed in the Earthly wiſdom, and there ratified, the which I leave all you to judge who do return in ſome degree or meaſure the Divine, Pure, Holy nature of the Son of Righteouſneſs, into which all do grow; and ſo take a view of the Heavenly Marriage of the Heavenly man, and compare it with that loathſome conceited marriage, *Revel.* 19. *Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him for the Marriage of the Lamb is come, and his Wife hath made her ſelf ready: And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arrayed in fine Linnen, clean and White; for the Linnen is the Righteouſneſs of Saints*, &c.

Alleluja, for the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth; here is a Heavenly melody: Had the Author of that Paper been ſo Ingenious to have come to that Marriage Supper, he might have partaken of the Heavenly joy and comfort, and not have been left to that great confuſion manifeſted in that Paper: For the Invitation unto it hath gone

gone throughout the Nation, that they that would come, might come, for the Fountain to wash and prepare for it, hath been and is open, glory to God for ever. But further, see the confusion of the Author of that Paper in these words: *And the Covenant which I have ratified on Earth, let it be ratified in Heaven*: What, after the Marriage is concluded, to be made? What work is this? he hath ratified it on Earth, and would have it done so in Heaven? but whether he will or no, it seems he doth not know; so all is left in doubt and fear again: What a sad bargain you have made all this while; who spent your Money and time after such Idle Immaginary doings.

Now all you who have seen and read the Authors supposed Covenant, be so Ingenious to read how God was pleased to give forth his Law and Covenants, the which he ratified in Heaven; and compare them with the Authors pretended Covenant which he ratified on Earth, without any knowledge

ledge of the parties conſent; he pretends to be concerned; let any prove the contrary if they can, and let him ſhew if he can in all the Scriptures of Truth, where God ever left it to vain man to make a Covenant to be binding to all others in that manner, *&c.* That many did vow obedience, and were incouraged in the Covenant of the Lord, that is true and manifeſt through the Teſtimonies of the Prophets; but where did any preſume to bind God in that manner? Oh groſs Idolatry; But the bleſſed holy God at all times and ſeaſons, according to his bleſſed pleaſure and good will to mankind, did give forth his Law and Commands, and ſo Covenanted to be the God of his people, to keep them in Peace, *&c.* On condition of their living in obedience to his will and pleaſure manifeſt in his time and ſeaſon, as you may read, *Deut.* 5. and *Exod.* 19. *The Lord our God made a Covenant with us in* Horeb: *The Lord talked with them face to face in the Mount, in the midſt of the fire; which cauſed a fear and trembling:*

Theſe

These words the Lord spake unto all your Assembly, &c. *and he wrote them in two tables of stone:* Wherein the Lord shewed his glory and greatness; and they said, *we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth: So the Law was added because of transgressions till the Seed should come*, Gal. 3. 19. *So Christ is the end of the Law for Righteousness for every one that believeth*, Rom. 10. 3. But concerning the first Covenant which God made with his people when he shewed favour and love; *In taking them by the hand to lead them out of* Egypt, Heb. 8. *Because they continued not in my Covenant, I regarded them not, saith the Lord:* But now mark that second Covenant which is without fault: *After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my Laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a People: And they shall not teach every man his Neighbour, and every man his Brother, saying, know the Lord; for all shall know me from the least to the greatest*

greateſt : For I will be merciful to their unrighteouſneſs, and their ſins and their iniquities will I remember no more : Oh for ever bleſſed is this Covenant, there is no fault in it; and that it is a bad nature indeed by which Imaginary Covenants are made, which hath a tendency of drawing peoples minds out from waiting to know this bleſſed Covenant in the mind and heart: So to the ſober and wiſe in heart I write, that they may weigh theſe weighty things in a true ballance, and from thence give forth true judgment.

And mind further the Authors words: *This Covenant you are adviſed to make not only in heart, but in word, not only in word, but in writing*: Sure he thinks all's done; but if that muſt be made or written in the heart, then there will be no room for Gods Covenant, for that doth not at all agree with that confuſed ſtuff; and what pity it is that any ſhould be deprived of Gods righteous Covenant, ſince Gods love is univerſally tendered therein, and inviteth all unto it, that they

they may partake of its pure, holy nature to convert sinners, and make wise simple and Ignorant people, who are ready to perish for want of knowledge; the which is communicated to them that fear God, and wait to feel his blessed promise to extend his mercy and goodness therein, to overcome and give victory over that which is evil and corrupt: But further he adviseth; *To spread the writing before the Lord, as if you would present it to him as your act and deed*: So here is an act and no act, sometimes presumed to be done and ratified, then again in doubtful terms; as if you would do so, *&c.* And saith the Author, *when you have done this, set your hand to it. Answer*, so you may stand to it beloved, whilst he that exhorts you runs away, Fox-like, creeping into his hole, *&c.* why is not his hand to it. Note further, *Keep it*, saith he, *as a memorial of the solemn transactions that have passed between God and you. Answer*, Since God here is made party concerned; you that concern your selves

ſelves therein, had need know when and how God appeared unto you; ſure elſe (if you be not wilfully blind) you will ſee all that ſtuff to be meer Imaginations, if you cannot ſee them to be Deviliſh Inventions, the which indeed they are; Now take this laſt advice in theſe words: That you may have recourſe unto it in Doubts and Temptations; what think you now, either the Paper muſt be an Idol, or Chriſt? It is not Chriſt, therefore it muſt be an Idol, then the Author muſt be an Idolater; let them that concern themſelves with it deny it if they can: Hath not this a tendency of making void the love God through Chriſt Jeſus, who is the way to God out of doubt, and through his power and wiſdom all doubts are reſolved; who alſo is the ſuccourer of them that are tempted, and the deliverer of them who are guided by him out of temptations; into his holy Name all are to be Baptized, Dipped, Plunged, that Sin and Iniquity may be brought under, and conſumed by Fire and his holy Spirit;

which is the one true Baptism, through and by him who is to increase in all his Blessed Office as Priest to Minister according to the necessities of all that come unto him, as proper to open the Mysteries that are hid from the Wise and Prudent; a Bishop to oversee what is lacking in the Church, a Shepherd to lead his Flock in an out, and to Feed them in Green Pastures of Life and Peace, a Physitian to heal the Wounded, a Prince to give forth his Righteous Laws and Decrees in his Churrh; where his Righteous, Holy Laws are written in the Heart, is to be read and spread before all, that all who are met in his holy Name, may partake of his Divine Nature, and so become Heirs of his everlasting Kingdom, which never shall have end: So Blessed are they who believe in God, and do not make haste, but wait patiently for the fulfilling of his promise; that you may be delivered and kept from Worshipping the Inventions of men: So in good will to all who have a desire to Truth is this given forth by.

The 27th day of the 8th. Month 1673.

Stephen Smith.

An Anſwer to a Paper called, The Goſpels Glory.

A Paper Intituled, *The Goſpels Glory, or the Covenant of Grace; and Grace of the Covenant, Unfolded.*

And for the better underſtanding of them who Impartially deſire to know the Truth as it is in Jeſus, is this brief Anſwer given.

The Bleſſed Goſpel of Chriſt, glad Tydings of Chriſt, *The Power of God unto Salvation to every one that believeth; therein is the righteouſneſs of God revealed from Faith to Faith:* This was preached unto *Abraham* which was hundreds of years before *Moſes*, and therefore ſo long before Rom. 1. 16, 17.

his Writings: And the ſame bleſſed Goſpel they which are of the ſame faith with bleſſed *Abraham*, are bleſſed with him in the knowledge of; this is inviſibly to be felt and ſeen, to expel the Clouds of darkneſs and error, and to rent the vail thereof; and to break down the Partition wall which is made up through ſin and iniquity; and thus to finiſh ſin and put an end to tranſgreſſion, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſs; and herein is the righteouſneſs of the law fulfilled in them that believe, through the Goſpel of Chriſt, he being the end of the law for righteouſneſs to them that believe: And in this inviſible glorious work in opening the underſtandings of them that believe, is the glory of the Goſpel manifeſtly ſhewed: *But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt; in whom the God of the World hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, leaſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the Image of God,*

Gal. 2. 8.

2 *Cor.* 4. 3, 4.

ſhould

ſhould ſhine unto them; ſo unbelief is the cauſe why people have not the knowledge of the Goſpel which the Apoſtle was not aſhamed of, it being the power of God unto ſalvation, the power of a Saviour, the wiſdom of a Saviour, Chriſt Jeſus the Heavenly man: In his bleſſed ſpiritual appearance for the refreſhing of every truly hungering and thirſting ſoul after his righteouſneſs: *Paul* to the *Galatians* ſaith, *the Goſpel which was preached of me is not after man*; *for I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt*; ſo that the bleſſed Goſpel is an inward glorious work, wrought by the Spirit and power of Chriſt Jeſus, the foundation of all the Prophets and Apoſtles; on which the true believers were and are built, to the praiſe and honour of God for ever.

Gal. 1. 11, 12.

And whereas he ſaith, *the grace of the Covenant unfolded*; therein he ſhows what birth he is of, which

might fitter be imployed in its Poetry, in making of Balads, then to be found ſo preſumptuous in affirming the grace of the Covenant unfolded in that dark (imaginary ſtuff in that Paper.)

The grace of God being an inviſible appearance of Gods holy Spirit unto all mankind, which is teſtified to *Paul* and *Titus*; *For the grace of God that bringeth Salvation, hath appeared to all men, (Teaching us,* &c.) So here was and is the univerſal love of God to all mankind; not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all might know the Truth and be ſaved: So in that the grace of God appears unto all, the tenders of his love is therein ſhewed to all without reſpect of perſons: That in every Nation they that fear God and work righteouſneſs through the bleſſed operation of the grace of his holy Spirit, ſuch are accepted of him: So than they are in the way of a bleſſing, who believe in God, and wait in a full aſſurance; And truſt in him, for the knowledge of the infallible teachings of grace, whereby way is

miniſtred unto a growth in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Chriſt Jeſus: And thus far the Apoſtle did unfold the love of God, from what he had handled, felt ſeen, of the mercies and riches of Gods great love to all mankind therein, being a true witneſs of the love of God through the grace of his holy Spirit; by and in which the good of all was and is ſought, but indeed there be but few that doth regard it, though his hand of love be ſtretcht out all the day long: There be ſo many falſe Teachers, who by good Words and fair Speeches deceives poor ſimple ignorant people, through their great flouriſhing words about the grace of God; out of the ſenſible feeling of its bleſſed vertue and power in its infallible Teachings and thereby bringing Salvation: And though this love of God hath appeared to all, all have not the knowledge thereof, as they had and have, who are true believers in God: As ſaid the Apoſtle to *Titus*, Teaching us, ſo true believers

Baptized by one bleſſed Spirit into one body; and therein being received into Gods holy Covenant of grace, cannot but cry out; Oh the vertue of Chriſt Jeſus by whom comes grace and truth, which is of a healing nature, glad tydings indeed unto wounded Souls, and none can be further truly ſenſible of the unfolding of this love of God, to the refreſhing and comforting of their immortal Souls, but by the feeling of its vertue and power, to quicken, revive and raiſe up out of ſin and iniquity the cauſe of death.

And in his Poetry he ſaith; *Gods works preach not redemption from Hell, the name of Chriſt there is not legible.*

Anſ. And in and by all Gods powerful and glorious works; both within man and without, is the bleſſed and powerful name of Chriſt to be read and underſtood: So its Gods works alone that preach redemption from the power of Hell and death, and therein is Chrifts holy name legible: But

2 *Cor.* 5.19.

as

as it is written, *that which is born of fleſh is fleſh*, and ſo a heap of fleſhly works are in that Paper, to the ſhame of the Author, in giving them that Title, *&c. And as that which is born of fleſh is fleſh, ſo that which is born of the ſpirit is ſpirit*; and theſe two births are contrary, for the birth of the fleſh, though it may ſpeak great ſwelling words, and tell of the victory of Chriſt, and triumph in ſwelling words of his fame, as in that Paper; yet it being a worker of iniquity, it muſt have that Sentence, *depart from me*; it can in no wiſe inherit the Kingdom of God, though it may glory and ſay, I have preached and done many things, yet its product is but ſpiritual wickedneſs got in a high place, which the indignation of the Lord is againſt, ſo it muſt be caſt out; he that can receive it let him.

And thus much might be ſaid as to the words in that Paper; but to all Impartial readers this is ſufficient, to convince them that that Paper is none of the Goſpels glory, nor none of the Cove-

Covenant of grace, neither is the Covenant of grace at all there unfolded? But it is a meer parcel of conceivings from the ſame imaginary ſpirit, that uſes to be Imployed about making of Ballads.

And ſo in true love to all unto whom this may come, I counſel you to mind the fear of offending God, that you may be made ſenſible of the bleſſed appearance of the grace of Gods holy Spirit, that you may be received into the bleſſed Covenant thereof, and therein be witneſs of its ſufficiency, in teaching what to deny, and what to do, this being the means ordained of God for the good of all, and all that becomes ſenſible of the infallible teachings of the grace of God; ſuch will not wonder at Silent Meetings, as many do who are out of the ſenſe of Gods love therein; many ſuch grow deſpiſers, and wonder, and cannot believe the effectual works of the grace of Gods holy Spirit, though in the demonſtration and power thereof, they be declared and pub-

publiſhed from time to time: And I wiſh all to take heed of being exalted through vain glory in fleſhly works, the which are attended with ſorrow and miſer y,and will bring all them that reſt there to the end, but in the Lord is everlaſting glory. And mind the ſaying of the Apoſtle to the *Epheſians*; *But God who is rich in mercy for his great love wherewith he loved us; even when we were dead in ſins, hath he quickned us together with Chriſt, by grace yea are ſaved*; So mind the bleſſed teachings of the grace of God which is pure, holy and perfect in every degree, and this the mark which all ſhould ſet before them as they expect to run well in their Heavenly race, and obtain the bleſſed peace of God to their Souls, which is the will of God; and in the knowledge thereof I give this Teſtimony, who am what I am by Cods Grace, and therein a well wiſher to all who are truly ſeeking after the knowledge of Cod, in which love I reſt,

The 11*th.* day of the 11*th.* Month, 1674. *Stephen Smith.*

A Teſtimony to the Way of Truth and Life, with ſeaſonable Exhortations thereunto.

THat which hath been of low degree and little eſteem with mankind; now is the Lord God exalting and will exalt and ſet over all; the bleſſed Way, Truth and Life, Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, to day, and for ever, the bleſſed way of the Lord opened unto the wiſe in heat, but ever was and is a miſtery ſhut and hid from the wicked; the Vultures eye hath not ſeen it, nor the unclean cannot enter into it; but a Fountain is opened (praiſe to the Lord for ever) to waſh and to cleanſe from ſin and iniquity, and ſo to ſift and prepare for the way of Truth and Life.

Life. Bleſſed are they who truſt in the Lord, and keep their minds ſtayed upon the bleſſed manifeſtation of his light, and love and mercy unto them therein, with their eye ſingle unto the Lord, whoſe bleſſed ſprings of life and true refreſhment, will in the Lords time and ſeaſon riſe in the hearts of ſuch, to the great conſolation, and peace, and reſt of their Souls; whom the Spirit of the Lord will guide unto the knowledge and underſtanding the pure and unchangable Religion which comes from above, where the true Worſhip which Chriſt did and doth ſet up in the Spirit and Truth, will be witneſſed: And this being poſſeſſed and enjoyed, all the falſe Religions and Worſhips which are out of the way of Truth and Life will be diſcovered; and keeping low in the ſilence of the earthly and ſenſual wiſdom, wiſdom which is pure from above will be manifeſt, and herein the works of the bleſſed day of the Lord will be ſeen, who is working a reformation in the Earth, in reſtoring

ſtoring the bleſſed language of Truth, and ſetting up Truth, and Righteouſneſs, and Mercy, and Peace; and bringing a people to a pure language to ſpeak the Truth, from the guidings and leadings of the Spirit of Truth, which was Propheſied of; *That the Lord would power out of his Spirit upon all fleſh, Sons and Daughters:* And the glory of the Lord ſhall be revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: Bleſſed are they who believe and truſt in the Lord, and patiently wait for the fulfilling of his promiſe, for the Lord will aſſuredly ſtain the glorying of all the fleſhly births; and create and bring forth a ſpiritual birth, unto which all his bleſſed promiſes are: And the Kingdoms of this World ſhall become the Lords and his Chriſts, and he ſhall reign for ever; and he will exalt his everlaſting Kingdom, and of the increaſe of his Government there ſhall be no end: This peaceable Kingdom of the Son of his love, is in righteouſneſs, peace and joy in his holy Spirit; whoſe Tabernacle

nacle is with men, and the Ark and the Teſtimony, and the Mercy Seat over all his works, where he doth commune with them; he takes pleaſure in and makes known his good will and pleaſure unto mankind, who receiving freely, communicates freely the good will and pleaſure of the Lord; here is the Wine and Milk without Money or Price: And the Spirit ſaith come, and the Bride ſaith come, and he that heareth ſaith come, and he that will come let him come, and take of the water of life freely for a fountain is open where life manifeſts it ſelf freely; and the ſtreams of *Babylon* are drying up, where the Whore with her guilded Cup of Sorceries and Witchcraft hath ſat; a Cup of Wormwood and Gaul is filling to her, and a Bed of Torment will be the portion of her Merchants, and all that receive her mark, and wear it on their forehead, or in the hand: So bleſſed are they who do eſcape out of *Babylon*, and ſet their faces towards *Zion* the holy City, where

where the ſubſtance is injoyed, and that which was figured and typified in the Law and Covenant given forth in Mount *Sinai*, in the Goſpel in Mount *Sion* is poſſeſſed the bleſſed Law and Covenant, in the Mind and in the Heart, Chriſt in us the hope of Glory, the Subſtance; and herein that which the Lord hath ordained for peace is witneſſed, and in and by this great Ordinance are all Ordinances neceſſary to Salvation clearly underſtood: So bleſſed are they who ceaſe from their own vain labour and works, and believe and wait upon the Lord to partake of his glorious works, to expel the clouds of darkneſs, and to command his Light to ſhine out of it in the heart to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt; here's the pure powerful foundation which God hath laid for all mankind to believe in and build upon, and all that labour in darkneſs to comprehend what the Light is, its all vain labour; though Light doth ſhine

ſhine in darkneſs, yet darkneſs cannot comprehend it; and Chriſt knew what he ſaid, when he ſaid, *I am the Light of the World*, though the World through malice, envy and prejudice are ſo corrupted and darkened, that he is become unto them a ſtumbling ſtone and a rock of offence, yet he is the Light of the World, and doth light the Candle of the wicked: but when the wicked are lighted, and their wickedneſs manifeſt, they often hate Light that makes manifeſt their wickedneſs, and puts out the Candle, and ſo adds ſin to ſin in getting covers to hide their tranſgreſſion: And to ſuch the hands of the Lord is ſtretched out in the love and mercy to them, but all gain-ſayers of it do turn into vanity, calling good evil, and evil good, light darkneſs, and darkneſs they call light, and herein they reject love and mercy, and imbrace hatred, and lay other foundations which the Lord hath not laid, and ſo labour in vain, and build in vain, which are all for the fire, and

muſt be deſtroyed, the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken it. Oh that people would conſider and be wiſe, and not go on to provoke the Lord to ſhut them out into utter darkneſs; for out of darkneſs people are invited to turn to the Light, and from Satans power unto God, that they may have a ſenſe and knowledge of his love and mercy, who gives remiſſion of ſins to them who truly and unfeignedly repent of them, and forſake them, approving themſelves before him in ſo doing, and imbraceth that love and mercy and good will therein, and ſo watching and walking in his light there will be more light and underſtanding given of his way, truth and life, the which he is making known in the Earth and his Salvation among his people.

Therefore be admoniſhed not to provoke him, and harden your hearts againſt his reproofs, for in ſo doing you will be more and more confounded, and your bonds of corruption in darkneſs will be made ſtronger, and when his

his good Spirit hath done striving, and the light and councel thereof be taken from you, then will you be left in utter darkness where is weeping and gnashing of Teeth: For of a Truth the Lord is risen in great power to break down all the pleasant pictures and likenesses which mankind in their corrupt wills and affection have made of Religions and Worships, and through their dark immaginary works therein, they have opposed the Lords making known the true Religion and the true Worship which Christ did and doth set up in his Spirit of Truth, and is standing and remains firm and unchangeable.

And therefore in the bowels of love I admonish all you who are not come to a true sense and experience of the Lords good will and pleasure in making known his way, Truth and Life, but are in some tenderness in panting after the Lord for the knowledge of his good will and pleasure therein: I desire you to be perswaded to consider whether you have be-

lieved in the Light that comes from him, and leads to him; and if you were true believers in God and in his Chriſt, then you cannot deny the manifeſtation of love and light that comes from him; for what is known of God is manifeſt in us, he ſhews it unto: Oh its a good thing to wait upon the Lord in Truth, with a ſingle eye unto him who ſits with light and underſtanding of his bleſſed way, Truth and Life, Chriſt that was before *Abraham*, and was in the body which was prepared for him to do the will of his Father, in which he ſuffered without the Gates of *Jeruſalem* by wicked hands, and roſe again and ſhewed himſelf unto many hundreds of witneſſes, and hath many thouſand witneſſes this day of his ſufferings and reſurrection; who is the ſame yeſterday, to day, and forever; a miſtery which is hid from the worldly wiſe and prudent, who live in an exaltation above the pure, holy manifeſtation of the Light of Gods holy Spirit; and ſo neglecting the

one

one thing neceſſary, do live in the many things where offence to the juſt is given dayly, and the movings of Gods good Spirit is grieved and quenched; and then comparing themſelves with themſelves, and meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, they are not wiſe in heart; and therefore are they ſhut out from the knowledge of the way of Truth and Life.

Therefore I do perſwade all to wait low at wiſdoms gate for the opening thereof, that your hearts may be ſeaſoned with grace; and then that which hath been of low degree, as to the eſteem mankind hath had of it, by the ſavour of Gods grace, it will be beloved and eſteemed, and exalted; and thoſe dark immaginary works which hath been lets and hindrances of the knowledge of the Truth, Way, and Life; they will be hated and diſeſteemed: And things will be put in order by the true wiſdom, to the praiſe and honour of God, and to the great peace and comfort of all the truly humble in heart: And thus in

a few plain words is this Teſtimony of Truth given forth for the Information of the truly breathing and thirſting Souls after the Way, Truth and Life, and the righteouſneſs therein: The which the Lord God Almighty exalt more and more unto the breaking forth of the day of his perfect love unto all them that ſeek him in Truth, and with an upright heart.

The 27th. *day of the* 9th. *Month*, 1675.

Stephen Smith.

The LIFE OF CHRIST

Which is the

LIGHT of MEN,

Exalted above the

WORKS of DARKNESS.

Being an Anſwer to a BOOK; Intituled, *The Fundamental Error of the* Quakers *Detected.*

By an Author who hath concealed his Name.

Herein is proved, *That men may not become Chriſtians by following the Light within.*

Rom. 1. 18, 19. *For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven againſt all ungodlineſs and unrighteouſneſs of men, who hold the Truth in unrighteouſneſs: Becauſe that which may be known of God is manifeſt in them, for God hath ſhewed it unto them.*

Printed in the Year, 1678.

An Anſwer to a Book Intituled, The Foundamental Error of the *Quakers* detected; *Or,* That men do not become Chriſtians by following the Light within, without Outward Teaching, *&c.*

THeſe are the works of the power of Darkneſs, to render the Light of Chriſt Jeſus of it ſelf inſufficient to lead into Chriſtianity; wherein the Author of the Book hath ſufficiently manifeſted his folly, in undertaking to detect that for Error, which is a fundamental Truth.

Indeed he hath made a bold attempt in his dark comprehenſion, in going about to limit the leading of the Light of Chriſt Jeſus, which ſhews

ſhews plainly that he is not acquainted with the way thereof; and in adventuring to ſpeak and to affirm things ſo confidently, that he hath no knowledge of; this beſpeaks him to be a raſh inconſiderate man: But leaſt we ſhould know him, (like a Coward) he hath concealed his Name. And in our reaſonable and faithful confidence in Chriſt, the Way, Truth and Life, we cannot give ſuch dark ignorant works better entertainment then they deſerve; and by giving of them their due entertainment according to Truth, we have cauſe to believe the endeavors of ſuch dark immaginary Spirits will grow weaker and weaker, and the turning of things upſide down (as the Author of that Book and his Generation hath done) will prove a miſerable hard travel and labour, that will end in great ſorrow and trouble.

But to come to the buſineſs in as brief manner as may be, that I may not be tedious to the unprejudiced Reader: This ſhort anſwer is recommended

mended, ſhewing the drift of that dark Spirit; by anſwering only ſome particulars: Such manner of work as this having been often anſwered by many worthy Servants of the Lord, the which are faithful witneſſes againſt all ſuch dark works.

By the way let it be remembred. 1. That we truly own the holy Scriptures, and all true and effectual outward Teaching in their place, as proceeding from the holy Spirit. 2. That by the aſſiſtance of the ſame Spirit only, the Scriptures, *&c.* are truly to be underſtood and be made profitable. 3. This Spirit works immediatly in the underſtanding, where ever outward means becomes effectul. 4. Divine Light and Inſpiration being all ſufficient to teach immediatly, it is not to be limited to outward means.

Firſt, to prove the ſufficiency of the Light of Chriſt Jeſus to lead into true Chriſtianity, either without outward teaching, or by it: The Lord God of Heaven and Earth be his glo-

rious

rious and powerful outgoings in the Light, being not to be limited; take two or three instances out of the Prophets concerning this blessed leader, the Light of Christ within, *Psal.* 97. 11. *Light is sown for the righteous and gladness for the upright in heart*; and said *David*, *rejoyce in the Lord ye righteous, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness*: The which many thousands do this day, (by the springing up of this ever blessed Light within) even where outward Teaching is not; and by the effectual working in its powerful operation in springing up out of darkness, many who had the name of that they were not, were both convinced and converted and led into true Christianity: And *Isaiah* propheſying the coming of Christs kingdom, saith *Isa.* 2. 5. *O house of* Jacob, *come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord*; and in the 55 chap. 4 v. *Behold I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people*: And of this Covenant, this light promised to enlighten

lighten the Gentiles: *John* the greateſt Prophet that was born of a woman, God ſent to be a witneſs that all through him might believe, and this Teſtimony of the true light that lighteneth every man that comes into the World, he had from God who ſent him, and not man's Teaching: And *Paul* ſaith, *Gal.* 1. 12. ſpeaking of the Goſpel: *For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it; but by the Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt*: So here men were made Chriſtians by Chriſt the Light of the World, without outward Teaching, and this overthrows the affirmation of the Author of that Book, who ſaith, *That men do not become Chriſtians by following the Light within, without outward Teaching*: But the Author may know that theſe men true Chriſtians, and men. But I do affirm that there was never a true Chriſtian made by mens Teaching, without the leading and guiding of the Light of Chriſts Spirit within; and that is by the leading of Chriſt within, that people are made true

true Chriſtians, and the gainſaying of the Truth is the cauſe there are ſo many falſe Chriſtians now adays, by reaſon of ſuch natural men as the Author of that Book manifeſts himſelf to be, being ignorant of the Light, not knowing the way thereof; neither doth he know the fundamental principle of the people called *Quakers*, the which is a manifeſt token of the groſs darkneſs that he is under, in that he preſumes to call that error which he is a ſtranger to: But neither he nor any elſe hath yet proved our oppoſing the leading and guiding of the Light of Chriſt within, to its leadings and guidings in Teaching without: But we do oppoſe its bleſſed Leading within and Teaching without, to ſuch dark unchriſtian-like Spirits that doth not know the way thereof; who in ſuch like dark works in a high degree of pride and arrogancy, are going about to limit and ſet bounds to the works of the Lord God Almighty.

So

So that which he calls a fundamental Error, is a fundamental Truth; that it is poſſible with God this day and time, as well as in days paſt, to lead by the Son of his love into true Chriſtianity (with (or without) outward Teachiug) of which Truth the Lord God hath raiſed abundance of living witneſſes this day, and by his arm and power he is raiſing up more dayly, who are built upon the ſame foundation that the Prophets, Apoſtles and the Primitive Chriſtians were built upon, againſt which work and foundation the gates of Hell cannot prevail.

This Covenant, this Light, this Witneſs, this bleſſed Leader, (Gods love, Gods gift to the people) all mind that it did not only inſpire immediatly the Apoſtles, but alſo the people; by which Inſpiration people come to underſtand when they have done evil, even when none without can accuſe them; by this love wicked people are made ſenſible of their wickedneſs, *though indeed*, as it is written

written, *the Candle of the wicked is often put out*; yet many times they are overcome with the Light and Love of God therein, that thereby they forsake their evil (and turn from their wickedness;) and by yielding their members servants unto this righteous appearance of the grace of God, and by obeying the infallible teaching thereof, many have been converted into the true Christians faith; and by the Truth sanctified, and then justified through their obedience to the Heavenly gift of God are made true and living Christians, abiding the Baptism of Christ, who Baptizeth with Fire and the Holy Ghost; and therein are confirmed and settled under the shadow of his wing, whose fruit is very precious and pleasant: And it is by this Light that the voice of the true Shepherd comes to be known from the false Shepherd; thus by grubbing up the root of the tree, the branches must needs fall with it.

Page 4. He proceeds thus, *viz. You know it was ſaid by our bleſſed Saviour, that ſtrait is the gate and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it: And I little doubt but that an appearance at firſt of a greater ſtrictneſs and narrowneſs in your way, then in theirs that differs from you; was a temptation to ſome injudicious perſons*, &c.

Anſwer, If we were not in the ſame ſtrait and narrow way that Chriſt did ſpeak of, where we are partakers of Gods great love in that reſt and peace which he hath prepared for them that believe, fear and love him, it were an eaſie matter to go back again into the broad way; there be opportunities enough given beſides this great one given by this Author of that Book in his groſs abominable Inſinuations: But ſuch is the manner of ſuch dark Spirits, to pretend great love to the Souls of others, and are not in a capacity to pity and love their own.

But he ſaith, *That might have been eſcaped had we conſidered that the ſtrict-*

neſs and narrowneſs, conſiſting in outward auſterities and incivilities, &c. *Anſwer,* whither may a rambler go when he is turned into the way of miſchief, and purſues his journey without care of what will be the end of it? But I perceive this is his great trouble as it was *Hamans, Mordicai* would not bow to him; we not going out of the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt into the reſpect of perſons, but faithfully keeping his commands, and abiding in his Doctrine; the which is true whatſoever he wickedly ſuggeſts to the contrary: This he accounts Incivilities and a piece of Superſtition of our own deviſing; and that ſeveral orders among the *Papiſts* have been built upon the ſame bottom; (but mind) all this while his name is concealed, ſhewing that he is not willing others ſhould know what bottom he is built upon; but who that are wiſe can expect any better fruit of ſuch a corrupt tree that grows upon the root of Immaginations? he hath nothing elſe for his bottom of all that he hath ſaid.

And

And he goes on in page 6, 7. in theſe words: *Ye have taken liberty to walk looſly and caſt off this yoak, and that is in not governing your ſpirits, paſſions and tongues according to the Laws of his Kingdom,* &c. And this he infers from ſome words he hath taken out of *Edward Burroughs*'s Book, *as thou curſed, thou beaſt to whom the Plagues of God are due, a reprobate, a Child of darkneſs thou art thou diſobedient one,* &c.

Anſwer, By this it is manifeſt, that if that Author had been in the falſe Prophets dayes, he would have been as much offended with the true Prophets for calling the falſe Prophets *greedy dogs, and dumb dogs,* and many ſuch like words; and as *David* ſaid *Pſal.* 49. 12. *Man being in honour abideth not, he is like the beaſts that periſh*; or if he had been in that day of Chriſt, who indeed was very humble and meek, but in his reproofs of Hypocriſie he was very ſharp, as appears in theſe words, *Wo to you Hypocrites,* likening them to whited Walls, painted Sepulchres; and he ſaid to them

who ſuppoſed themſelves to be the Children of *Abraham*, *and that they had one Father, even God*; But Chriſt ſaid unto them, *ye are of your Father the Devil*: And he ſaid unto the *Scribes* and *Phariſees*, *ye Serpents*, *ye generation of Vipers*, *how can ye eſcape the damnation of Hell?* And the Apoſtle *Paul* ſaith, *whatſoever he be that preacheth any other Goſpel then that which we have preached unto you*, *let him be accurſed*; Here is but a hint of much that might be ſaid, what the Language of the Spirit of Truth was in thoſe days againſt thoſe dark oppoſite Spirits to the way of Truth; and there is no queſtion but *Edward Borroughs* knew what Spirit of oppoſition he had to encounter with, that by the Light of Chriſt Jeſus he knew what was the portion of that Spirit: But let the Author of that Book, or any for him, prove if they can, that ever *Edward Borroughs* did do any wrong either to Man, Woman or Child.

And he ſaith, (ſpeaking of Chriſt,) *he hath ſtrictly injoyned his followers to be*

be humble and lowly in heart, to eſteem others better then themſelves, to ſpeak evil of no man, &c. *and not to judge,* &c.

Anſwer, But all this while this man that doth thus preſcribe from what is written, what others ſhould do, he himſelf doth not ſo; it appears by concealing of his name, he is not willing to be known; But ſure when he bethinks himſelf, he cannot ſuppoſe that the ſpirit of Truth doth lead its followers to eſteem Hypocrites, and thoſe that oppoſe the way thereof (above them that are led and guided by it.)

And ſure the Author by diſeſteeming of the Light of Chriſt, that lighteneth every man that comes into the World, rendering it a natural Light, as he hath done in many places, is become very blind indeed; if he thinks the Spirit of Truth did forbid the judgment of Truth: by theſe words of Chriſt *Mat.* 7. *Judge not, that ye be not judged*, this he ſpoke to Hypocrites that went about to pull out a mote out of others eyes, and the beam remained

in their own; ſaying, *Thou Hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy Brothers eye*: But ſuch groſs darkneſs hath happened to many that do not believe in the Light, and not knowing the way of the Spirit of Truth; yet for ſiniſter ends in great preſumption, undertakes to correct them who are born of the ſame, and are in meaſure acquainted with the way thereof; as that dear and faithful Servant of the Lord *Edward Burroughs* was, as may be ſeen by his works, which ſtand a witneſs againſt deceitful flattering Tongues: But this is the old way of the enemy and adverſary of the peace and happineſs of Souls, to cover his hatred and malice with ſmooth flattery in words: As ſaith *David* in another caſe, *Pſal.* 55. 21. *The words of his mouth were ſmoother then Butter, but war was in his heart; his words were ſofter then Oyl, yet were they as drawn Swords.*

But to ſpeak the Truth, by the leading and guiding of the Spirit of Truth,

as the Prophets, Chriſt and his Apoſtles did; though in very ſharp reproofs to gainſayers, is not againſt true humility, nor a ſpeaking evil of any man.

In Page. 11. The Author ſaith, *Neither you are not guilty of rejecting Gods way and method of converting men to, and keeping them in the way of ſaving Faith, Repentance and Evangelical obedience; and of inventing and chuſing one of your own*, &c. Which method he inſtances out of two Authors, *Edward Burroughs*'s Book, and one of *William Pens*.

The which is as followeth word for word.

In the works of *Edward Burrough*, who you are pleaſed to ſtile that true Prophet in the Title page, which are publiſhed by you; there are theſe ſayings: In page 252, thus, *His pure Spirit is put into the inward parts, to be the rule and guide of life in all things*: And again, *Only by the teaching of the eternal Spirit, is the living God known in the Creature.* Again page 408. *It is promiſed* (ſaith he) *that the Spirit ſhall*

lead into all Truth, aud such do own the Scriptures, but not as their Teacher; for the anointing dwells in them, and they need no man to teach them, but as that anointing teacheth all things; for all the Children of God are taught of God, and need not any other Teacher, nor need to say one to another, know the Lord; and all such own the Scriptures to be the Testimony of that which they believe and have received: And again in page 834. *The only perfect rule of Conscience in the exercise to God is the Spirit of Christ, and not any other thing: And because something besides the Spirit of God exercises the Conscience; therefore it is that there are so many wayes and Sects of Religion and kinds of Worship in Christendom and among Christians, while the Spirit of Christ only is not the rule of Judgment and exercise of Conscience to God and man:* Again page 861. *The judgment in that matter (Heresie) must be just, equal, holy, and (only) by the Spirit of Christ which is infallible, and gives infallibility of Judgement and discerning into all cases and things.*

Mr.

Mr. *Pen* ſpends the fourth Chapter of his late Book; Intituled, *Reaſon againſt Railing*, to prove that the Light within, and not the Scriptures is the rule of Faith and practice, In page. 47. he ſaith, *We dare boldly affirm in the name of the Lord, that the great reaſon of our belief concerning them, the Scriptures is not any outward thing; but inward Teſtimony recorded, and Heavenly Amen, that we have received from the holy Light within us, to the Truth and faithfulneſs of thoſe ſayings.* Again p. 48. *Wherefore the Scriptures are ſo far from being the great rule of faith and practice; that the Light of Chriſt within us, is both our warrant and rule for faith and obedience to them.* Again page 114. *Let it be remembred,* ſaith he, *that Chriſt promiſed to ſend the ſpirit of Truth to lead into all Truth; as much as to ſay, none are led into the Truth, nor in the Truth, but by the holy Spirit of Truth; or that their practice is a lye, or they are led into a lye, who are not led by the Spirit of Truth, that alone leads into all the ways of Truth; where by Truth is not meant the meer*

Letter

Letter of the Scripture, which notwithſtanding is true: But the living powerful Truth, Chriſt the Way, the Truth and the Life; of which the Scripture is but a record or declaration. And page 115. *Many may run into the practice of ſeveral outward things mentioned in the Scriptures, to have been the practice of Saints in former Ages, and yet not be led into the Truth; for all that is but Will-worſhip, imitation and unwarrantable.*

Now let all the wiſe in heart, who do retain ſo much of ſenſe of the Spirit of Truths leading and operation thereof in them, as that thereby they are in ſome degree in a capacity to judge of ſpiritual matters, and that have a deſire that God may not take away his holy Spirit from them: I ſay, let all ſuch in the coole of the day, when all ſelf Intereſt is laid aſide, judge whether theſe men, *Edward Burroughs* and *William Pen*, and all them who are of the ſame Faith and Judgment with them, do deſerve ſuch ſtrange contradicton as the Author of that Book hath raiſed and made againſt them.

To

To be ſure their method (as he calls it) is clearly agreeing with Chriſt and his Apoſtles: Chriſt Jeſus the Light of the World, the Way, Truth and Life, did direct his followers to take heed to the Spirit of Truth that reproveth the World of ſin, *&c.* and he counſelled them to take that for their guide into all Truth: And ought not all Chriſtians to be followers of Chriſt their Lord and Maſter; and how is it poſſible that any ſhould follow Chriſt, except they be led by the Spirit of Truth in themſelves? And he that ſteals away their minds from that guide, he is a Thief; and as Chriſt ſaid, *The Thief comes to ſteal, to Murder and to deſtroy; but I am come that you may have Life, and that you may have it more abundantly.*

And the Apoſtle *Paul* is very open and plain in his Teſtimony concerning this matter, in theſe words, *The things of God knows no man, but the Spirit of God; by this the deep things of God are ſearched out:* And are there not many deep things of God contained in Scrip-

Scriptures? The which is not poſſible to be underſtood and ſearcht out by any other Spirit, but only and alone by the Spirit of Truth; therefore this muſt needs be a ſufficient teacher of mankind without the Scripture, as it was to *Abel*, *Enoch*, and to *Abraham*, and the holy men of God long before there was any of the old or new Teſtament written.

And it was the great love of God in the moving of his holy Spirit in thoſe faithful Servants, by whom thoſe weighty things as are recorded in the Scriptures of Truth were given forth: And it is the great love of God in the moving of his holy Spirit in its leadings and teaching of his people, through which the many Types, Figures, Propheſies, and many hard ſayings comes to be underſtood, and a clear diſtinguiſhing comes to be known between the Jew outward and the Jew inward, between the Law outward and the Law of the Spirit of Truth inward, and between the ſhadow of good things, and the good things themſelves; and alſo between

between the Spirit and the Letter, the Power and the Form, &c.

And for want of fearing God, and taking heed to the motions of his bleſſed Spirit of Truth; that is the cauſe there are ſo many heaps of Opinions about the Scripture; therefore it is that all learned men in the Spirit of Truth do ſo highly eſteem the teachings thereof, as abſolutely neceſſary to life and peace: And all whoſe minds are converted by the Spirit of Truth, and are ſpiritually exerciſed therein, and feeling the life and peace that flows from it unto their Souls; this confirms them, ſettles them, and makes them unmoveable and unchangeable in their Faith in the power of the Lord, who hath been thus merciful in opening this fountain of life and love, where a waſhing and cleanſing comes to be witneſſed, and entrance miniſtered into the kingdom of God, and of this day that is breaking forth and ſhining clearer and clearer: *Edward Burroughs* that man of God, was a faithful Inſtrument in the hand of the Lord, and his

works

works do demonſtrate the ſame to thraſh and cut down hypocriſie and gainſayers of the Truth and faithfulneſs of God unto mankind: And in the ſucceſſion of this bleſſed work and ſervice in the everlaſting and unchangeable Truth, the Lord hath raiſed up *William Pen* with a Teſtimony: And in his continuance therein unto the end of his days he will receive the ſame Crown of Immortal Life; and their Teſtimonies which the Author calls their method taken out of their Books is faithful and true, and doth and will appear ſo to all that are in the leaſt learned by the Spirit of Truth.

But in contradiction of thoſe faithful and true Teſtimonies of *Edward Burrough*'s and *William Pen*'s, the Author of that Book undertakes to preſcribe a method and way, the which he calls Gods method and way; this being a long ramble too tedious to tranſcribe, I ſhall draw up the ſcope and tendency thereof.

That (Page 15.) *after Chriſts aſcenſion into Heaven, he ſent the holy Spirit upon*

upon his Apoſtles, and immediatly inſpired them with a clear knowledge and underſtanding of it. (And again page 24.) *Although the firſt promulgator of the Goſpel were enabled by immediate Revelation from Chriſt to teach it unto others; yet afterward Gods ordinary way and method of tranſmitting the knowledge and faith of the Goſpel downwards to others ſucceſſively, was by ſuch mens teaching it to others, as had themſelves learned it of the Apoſtles, or others that taught the ſame Doctrine as they did.* (Again page 28.) *And there is great reaſon why the ſame regard ſhould be given to what the Apoſtles and Evangeliſts wrote, as to what they ſpoke; as long as they either wrote the ſame Doctrine, or Hiſtory upon the ſame evidence; for the Doctrine is the ſame after it is written as it was before, for its being written doth not alter the nature of it: And therefore men muſt needs be as much concerned in their belief, or disbelief, obedience or diſobedience to it, when it is communicated to them by writing, as when it is ſo by preaching; (yea I had almoſt ſaid, or by immediate*

Re-

Revelation.) (And again page 33.) *I ſhall conclude what I have ſaid in this propoſition, to ſhew that the ſame regard is due to the Doctrine of the Apoſtles, when written, (as now it is) as when it was preached by them, by remembring you of this great Truth, that every man ſhall be tryed or judged at the laſt day, by the Law he hath been under. The Gentiles that are or have been without a written Law, ſhall be judged without any ſuch Law, and the Jews which are under a written Law, they ſhall be judged by it,* Rom. 2. 12. *Even ſo thoſe that are under the Goſpel written will be judged by that,* &c.

Thus then I take the ſubſtance of his method to be, that the Apoſtles were immediatly Inſpired and from immediate Revelation; the New Teſtament was written, and ſince that immemediate Revelation and Inſpiration of the Spirit hath ceaſed; and thoſe writings now are become the rule of faith and practice: And that this Goſpel written, as he calls it, hath been ſucceſſively tranſmitted to others as they have

have learnt it; and that this written Goſpel (as he calls it) muſt be the rule and judge in all matters of faith and practice, without immediate Teaching or Inſpiration.

This then being the method of the Author of that Book, to exclude immediate Revelation, and ſet up Tradition in the room.

But this he hath manifeſted by his writing, that he is not in the line of ſucceſſion in the holy Spirit of Truth and righteouſneſs; if he had been there, he would never have oppoſed the Truth of what was ſpoken by *William Pen* and *Edward Burroughs*: But who can expect any better fruit from a Plant that hath ſo little ſap and life from the root, and ſpring of Light, Truth and Holineſs to nouriſh it.

Page 41. (he ſaith,) *That Chriſt doth inlighten all whom he doth inlighten in one or more of theſe three wayes.* 1. *Either by Natural Light.* *Or* 2. *by Supernatural Revelation.* *Or* 3. *by outward ſpeech, or writing, or example,* &c.

Would not all that are in their wits judge that this Author of the Book had better to have been quiet then ſo preſumptuouſly in his high flown, proud, arrogant Spirit: So poſitively to condemn the ſufficiency of the Lights leading within into Chriſtianity; without outward Teaching: Since he is at ſuch a loſs, not knowing what Light it is that Chriſt doth inlighten people with. But in page 43. there he ſaith, *That though Chriſt do inlighten all men with natural light*; a little before it is, *them whom he doth inlighten*; it is ſome way, even what he imagines, wherein he contradicts himſelf; but what way he knows not: The Vulture's eye hath not ſeen the way thereof, neither can the natural man receive the things of the Spirit of God: To be ſure the Author of that Book hath not attained to *A. B. C.* in the way of Chriſtianity, as is manifeſt by his dark concluſion, *that Chriſt the Light within men, is a natural Light.*

Let all the wiſe in heart judge how unlikely the Author of that Book is

to

to ſhew the way of God, who is ſo far out of it; not knowing the outgoings of the Lord God who is Light, whoſe outgoings were from everlaſting to everlaſting, nor ſo much as the firſt principle of the Oracle of God, which is Light; and therefore he hath not ſpoken as the Oracle of God: And therefore in ſaying he would ſhew the method and way of God, he hath manifeſtly declared his Ignorance and preſumption: But ſuch unlearned men as he is undertake to judge the *Quakers* foundation for error; and after they have done, they are to ſeek what it is: But let him or any who are of his mind prove if they can, that ever any *Quakers* in their Writings have ſaid, *That it was by the leading of a natural Light without, or with outward Teaching, by which ever any one true Chriſtian was made.* No, no, we do know that Chriſt the true Light that Lighteneth man that comes into the World, doth it with a ſupernatural and Divine Light (wherein they that believe and wait upon God, receive Spirit, Life and

Power to become Sons of God.) And that he both hath and can by the powerful drawings thereof, bring them (who wait in the manifestation thereof in themselves) into the true Christianity: And that the outward Testimony or declaration that was, or is given forth unto the Sons and Daughters of men from the immediate motion and flowings forth of the Spirit of Truth; had and hath this effect, even to bring into this name, the Light of Christ within, and from Satans power unto God, that the teaching of God within, as well as without, by them who speak as his Oracle, might be effectual to guide into Christianity: And that the powerful drawings of the blessed Light of Christ within, hath been the only motive to move many to consider their ways and to turn at the reproofs thereof into the straight and narrow way that leads into the life of Christianity.

But I do ask a question concerning the Gentiles, that both were and are without an outward written Law, since they must be judged without any such

ſuch Law; for tranſgreſſing of what Law muſt they be judged? it cannot be denyed but that God hath given them a Law to walk by, and that it is for the tranſgreſſion thereof that they come under condemnation, and muſt be judged. Before this queſtion be anſwered in Truth, that Goſpel muſt be known that is preached in every creature which is under Heaven.

Page 37. The Author ſaith, *we that have the Doctrine of Chriſt and his Apoſtles brought down to us in the Scriptures, may according to Scripture Dialect, be ſaid to have Chriſt and his Apoſtles; as truly as it was ſaid of the Jews in our Saviours days on Earth, that they had* Moſes *and the Prophets; for it was by having in the Scriptures what they ſaid and did, that they were ſaid to have them; and by hearing and believing the Scriptures of the New Teſtament, we may as well be ſaid to hear and believe Chriſt and his Apoſtles*, &c.

Anſwer, That ever ſuch a ſtranger to Chriſtianity ſhould be ſo impudent as to ſay, *I will ſhew you the method and*

way of God, that doth not know himſelf one ſtep therein, as appears by his dark arguing. The Jews had the writing of *Moſes* and the Prophets, and no queſtion but they did believe them to be ſo; but what did they profit by them? when out of that Faith and Spirit through which they are profitable, they did teſtifie of Chriſt, and were a witneſs to the righteouſneſs of God, as ſaith the Apoſtle; when by them they judged Chriſt ought to die, Chriſt did ſend the hard-hearted Jews who went about to kill him, to *Moſes* and the Prophets; ſaying, *Joh.* 5. 39, 40. *Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal Life, and they are they which teſtifie of me; and ye will not come to me that ye may have life:* And mind what the Apoſtle ſaith, *Rom.* 3. 12. *But now the righteouſneſs of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets*; which righteouſneſs the ſaid Jews did not know, though they had heard what *Moſes* and the Prophets ſaid of it: But mind the cauſe of their not hearing ſo

as

as to underſtand, *Neh.* 9. 20. *Thou gaveſt alſo thy good Spirit to inſtruct them*, but the cauſe of their blindneſs was even their rebellion againſt Gods Spirit: And *Stephen* ſaid to the Jews *Acts* 7. 51: *Ye ſtiff-necked and uncircumciſed in heart and ears, ye do always reſiſt the Holy Ghoſt; as your Fathers did, ſo do ye:* So it's very clear, though the Jews had *Moſes* and the Prophets writings, yet by not taking heed to the Inſtruction of Gods Spirit in them, they were without the knowledge of them; and thus it is with the generality of thoſe called Chriſtians, they have ſome of the writings which gives a relation of Gods great love to the World in his heavenly and powerful gift of his holy Spirit manifeſt in the fleſh to bruiſe the Serpents head, and to deſtroy the Devils works: But by diſeſteeming the bleſſed appearance of the Light of the Spirit of Chriſt in man, as the Author of that Book doth in calling it *a natural Light*; being thus in unbelief, their fooliſh hearts are darkned: So though they have the New Teſtament, as it is called

by many that do not know the Law and the Teſtimony, though they have ſome part of what was writ concerning Chriſt the Way, Truth and Life of Chriſtianity: Yet by their quenching and grieving the immediate motions of Gods holy Spirit in them, they are as clearly void of the knowledge of the end and tendency of Gods great love in and by the motion of his holy Spirit, that gave forth thoſe writings with the ſeveral bleſſed Teſtimonies therein, even as the hard-hearted Jews were of the Law and the Prophets when they were in the gainſaying and rebellion againſt Gods holy Spirit. But ſuch kind of ſmooth teaching, as the Author of that Book, who is unlearned in the bleſſed Teaching of the Spirit of Truth, is very pleaſant to unlearned people in the things of God; but the Scripture is fulfilled in many of them, *Acts* 13. 41. *Behold ye deſpiſers, and wonder and periſh, for I work a work in your days, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe believe, though a man declare it unto you.*

So

So it's very clear, and that in a true ſenſe, that people may have the writings and not have Chriſt nor his Apoſtles, neither be in their Doctrine; but in lieu thereof they may have the Spirit of Antichriſt, and Doctrine of Antichriſt, and the ravening Woolves nature, though they may have the Sheeps clothing.

Firſt, The Scriptures we muſt needs highly own, in that they refer us to (and exalt) Chriſt and his immediate teaching of his Divine Light and Spirit within, as being ſubſervient thereto, where they are received therein.

But ſince a great part of the work of the Author of that Book is to maintain the Scriptures, being a rule of Faith and Practice; and to gainſay the ſufficiency of the Spirits teaching without the Scriptures, or its immediate teaching now adays, without ſome outward teaching.

I do ask whether the Authority be in the Spirit that ſpoke the words, or in the words when ſpoken or written? if none can deny but the Authority both

both was and is in the Spirit: And *Isaiah* by the same Authority of Gods blessed Spirit, he can work a saving change in people, either with or without what is written; therefore it is a high degree of presumption in going about to limit the blessed holy Spirit of God, as the Author of that Book doth.

But what Authority or effect had the true Prophets words in the false Prophets mouths; this sad effect, they stole away the hearts of people from the living fountain, and put them upon a vain labour in making broken Cisterns that could hold no water.

And what authority, profit or advantage have the true Ministers and Apostles of Christs words now in the false Teachers mouths, with their meaning upon them: Even this sad and lamentable effect; they thereby steal away the hearts of people from the sense of the immediate motion of Gods holy Spirit in them, and to gainsay its powerful teachings; and the universal love of God in the moving of his universal holy

holy Spirit through all the World, in its convincing and reproving the World of ſin, &c. And then to ſet them upon vain aud unprofitable ſervice: Firſt, having turned their hearts and minds out of the way that the holy Spirit of Truth leads in, and then ſet them upon a vain labour and travail in ſeeking, but never finding; till at length they conclude with the Devils Doctrine, that there is no way out of a body of ſin and death on this ſide the grave: And ſuch flattering and deceitful Teachers are in a high eſteem and account among a flattering deceitful people. So all may mind, that we do not oppoſe the inward Teaching of the Spirit of Truth, to what outwardly hath been taught or written from the bleſſed motions thereof, or that may be taught or written by the motion of the ſame: But we do oppoſe the true Teachings thereof, to the falſe Teaching of all immaginary deceitful Spirits, who under a pretence of love to Souls, do make Merchandize of them.

And that being the great hinge on which his work depends, in concluding the Scriptures to be the rule of Faith and Practice, excluding the immediate Teaching of the Spirit, and the all-sufficiency thereof. I do ask whether Faith be a fruit of the Spirit, or of the Scripture? or whether a true Christians practice in living peaceably, lovingly, justly, and holy, and mercifully, and in a clean life and conversation in long sufference, patience, goodness, brotherly kindness, &c. be a fruit of the blessed Spirit of God, or of the Scripture? And since it cannot be denyed, but that Faith and practice in a true Christian holy Conversation, is a fruit of the blessed Spirit, and that the Scriptures say the same.

Then are not all the gain-sayers of the immediate Teaching, Opperation, Revelation and Divine Inspiration of Gods holy Spirit of Truth, a grand cause that there is so little fruit of the Spirit brought forth in Christendom? And whether that be not the cause of so many heaps of Sects, Notionists and Opi-

Opinions among them, and of ſo much Pride, Luſt, Hypocriſie, Fraud, Deceit, Wrath, Malice, Murders, Witchcrafts, Sorceries, and all other abominations that might be mentioned, committed in all the World; (the Lord gives the humble in heart true Judgment, but the proud he doth reſiſt.)

But in Page 42. the Author ſaith, *Chriſt indeed or God Creator, as he is deſcribed in the beginning of that Chap.* Joh. 1. 9. Doth enlighten every one that cometh into the World, *with the faculty of reaſon and underſtanding, by which he may know that there is a God, and that he is to be worſhipped, and that he is peaceable, and the difference between moral good and evil, in many things: But however this may poſſibly be a light ſufficient to direct the Heathen to as much as God expects from them, (if they live up to it) to whom he affords no other Light, yet this Natural Light is not ſufficient to direct thoſe that live under the Goſpel, to believe, and do what they are bound to believe, and do upon pain of Damnation,* &c.

Anſ.

Anſwer, He hath clearly manifeſted his ignorance of the Goſpel, and what men are to be brought under that are made true Chriſtians, as if the Light of Chriſt within had not Goſpel in it, or could not miniſter Goſpel: But by hating of the Light; how blind are they, who have ſuch low thoughts of thy way thereof? accounting the Light of Chriſt natural, yet ſufficient to direct the Heathen as much as God expects of them.

Such is the eſteem of them whom the God of this world hath blinded their minds, taking the Jew outward for the Jew inward, and the Chriſtian in ſhew, for the Chriſtian in Truth: And the wild Heatheniſh life and converſation of the Chriſtian in ſhew, for Chriſtianity, if they do but only in words own the Scriptures to be their rule of faith and practice. And the true Chriſtian that brings forth the fruits of Gods holy Spirit in life and converſation, and is not aſhamed to confeſs to the immediate motions of it in its bleſſed leadings and teaching to love

love of God above all, and their neighbours as themſelves; and lives in true fear and watchfulneſs, that they may not grieve nor quench the immediate motions of Gods holy Spirit in them; but are careful to live up to the reaſon and underſtanding that Chriſt hath illuminated or inſpired them with, and to eſhew the evil and to love the good, being ſhewed it by the Light of Chriſt; and that God ought to be worſhiped in Spirit and Truth, and is in the performance thereof according to Gods will, confeſſing to the bleſſed holy Spirit of God to be the rule of Life, Faith practice. Such a faithful and true Chriſtian as this, having ſuch an account to give, as is given by *Edward Burrough* and *William Pen* of the ſufficiency of the pure Spirit of God, to be the Jndge of all matters of life and converſation.

Such true Chriſtians are very ſlightly eſteemed by ſuch private immaginary Spirits as the Author of that Book is manifeſt to be of in all his works of darkneſs in that Book. But I had rather

ther be a Christian, and though I am called Heathen; then to be a Heathen, and yet to be called and accounted a Christian.

In Page 61. the Author saith, *Another place misunderstood and misapplyed by you, is* Joh. 16. 13. When the Spirit of Truth is come, he will guide you into all Truth; *which is not a promise of sending the Spirit to guide all Christians by its immediate motions: But a promise to his Apostles, for they only were then present with Christ at his passover,* &c.

Ans. Indeed the immediate motions of Gods holy Spirit, is the great trouble of them who follow the motions of their own Spirit, and lives out of the way of the knowledge of the holy Spirit of God, which is Light and Life. But I ask, in case people are not to follow Christ and his Apostles into the true Faith and practice of Christianity, by the immediate motions of Gods holy Spirit of Truth; by the motions of what Spirit are they to be led and guided? since there is such variety

riety of Sects and Opinions in the motions of their private Spirits, which of them is to be followed.

But ſince the Author hath limited the immediate motions of Gods holy Spirit only unto the Apoſtles: I do ask into what Spirits motions were people Baptized, and led into the body of Chriſtianity? or are they now to be led into the ſame; and how can Chriſtians have the Crown of Immortal Life as *Paul* had in finiſhing his courſe of life well, and he ſaid, *that was not laid up for him alone, but alſo for all them that love the appearance of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt*: And who can be a follower of him in the way, if they do not take heed to the immediate motions of Gods holy Spirit, as he did according to the meaſure and manifeſtation thereof in every one? And again,

What can ſet people free from the ſpirit of bondage, or from the ſpirit of error or corruption, and deceit, and hypocriſie; but the immediate motions of Gods pure holy ſpirit in them?

But ſuch is the dark work of the Author of that Book, even to gainſay, and limit the immediate motions of Gods holy Spirit, and to ſet up the private ſelfiſh imaginary Spirit which is not in unity with the Light and Spirit of Truth.

But if the promiſe of Chriſt was only to give that gift of the immediate motion of Gods holy Spirit unto the Apoſtles; then to what end did he counſel the Churches to Pray in the Spirit, to Sing in the Spirit, and to perſevere and go on in the Spirit, and not to quench and grieve the Spirit, and abundance more to this purpoſe in Exhortations to the Churches to follow the ſpirit, and mortifie the deeds of the fleſh by the ſpirit: Had not Chriſtians need to have the immediate motions and help of Gods bleſſed ſpirit in this work, and to be their rule of life and guide in judgment, that all wicked malitious ſpirits under the cover of the Prophets, Chriſts and the Apoſtles words, may be judged down, let all the wiſe in heart conſider this and lay it to heart.

What

What a ſad tendency ſuch unprofitable talkers and teaching hath, in oppoſing the immediate motion, and teaching, and guiding of Gods holy ſpirit; and whether ſuch Agents and props in the Divels kingdom and power of darkneſs, be not a lett to the bleſſed works of the Lord? who ſits upon his Throne, and ſaith, *behold I make all things new.* And whether ſuch dark works as are manifeſt in that Book, be not the cauſe that there are ſo many mockers now adays at the immediate motions of Gods holy ſpirit, in and through his ſervants, according to their ſeveral meaſures and ſervices therein? But ſuch is the work of all dark ſpirits, to pretend love to peoples ſouls: But in the dark to work againſt the great love and mercy of God in the immediate motions of his holy and bleſſed ſpirit, for the bringing of ſouls to peace and happineſs, and everlaſting reſt in his heavenly gift, the which is life Eternal.

But by what hath been written, as before, the whole drift, ſcope and ten-

dency of the Authors ſpirit in that Book may be ſeen, where ſeveral particulars might be anſwered with the ſame ſharp reproof, as that which is anſwered hath: Such works have been anſwered over and over again, as may be ſeen at large in abundance of Books; but one more eſpecially I refer the Reader to: And that is a Book Intitled, *The Chriſtian* Quaker and *his Divine Teſtimony vindicated*, &c. By *George Whitehead* and *William Pen*: And though the Author of that Book hath concealed his Name, and covered his ſpirit of Error with ſmooth words ſtolen out of the Scriptures, yet by the light of Chriſt Jeſus he is ſeen clearly, though he calls that Light Natural, and like a fooliſh builder hath built without the Corner-ſtone: By the Light of Chriſt his building is ſeen to be raiſed from no other foundation and ground, but meer imaginations: And that it muſt be caſt down into the pit of darkneſs out of which it was raiſed.

So though he may complain, as he doth in the beginning of his Book, of

of the entertainment others have had in the like endeavours: Yet unto the Truth and wiſdom of God in all who have not loſt the ſenſe of his holy ſpirit from them, I do appeal whether this be not an entertainment according to Truth.

And though he hath pretended his work to be in love to ſouls; yet it is manifeſt in the Light of Chriſt, to have this tendency; even to deprive ſouls of the infinite benefit of the ſenſe and injoyment of the immediate motions of Gods holy ſpirit, and to make void their Teſtimonies who are planted into the ſame: But to prevent the Enemies works; is this written in love to Truth and Righteouſneſs, and all people who deſire after the ſame.

Worpleſdon *in* Surrey
the latter end of the
5th. *Month*, 1677.

Stephen Smith.

A Teſtimony againſt the Worlds vain Mirth and Paſtimes, &c.

BLeſſed are they who feel the Inſpiration of the Almighty giving them underſtanding; that in reading the Scriptures of Truth (the Holy-mens Teſtimonies) they may be underſtood, and deliverance witneſſed from them who wreſt them to their own deſtruction.

There is indeed a time for all things, as ſaid *Solomon*, who in that wiſdom given him, knew that God created man upright, but man found out many Inventions: And all that Mirth whereby Gods righteous ſpirit is grieved, they who live in it; they increaſe their own ſorrow.

The Rejoycing and Melody which *David* had in his heart to the Lord who gave him power over his foes, *Pſal.* 30. *And girded him with gladneſs*: But what is this to them who are overcome with their foes, the luſt of the eye, the luſt of the fleſh and pride of life: All ſuch have not a true knowledge of that joy and melody which *David* witneſſed, as being girded with gladneſs by the Lord; who ſaid, *My ſoul and all that is in me praiſe the Lord, and let every thing that hath breath praiſe the Lord*: And figuratively he makes mention of outward Inſtruments; all which are but Types in compariſon of that heart that is prepared and put into a right frame, even as a well Tuned Inſtrument to make Melody to the praiſe and honour of God (this is the ſubſtance) ſhewed forth by holy peoples praiſes to the Lord for his work of deliverance; as is recorded in the Scriptures of Truth: When the Children of *Iſrael* were delivered, and their foes deſtroyed: Then ſang *Moſes* and the Children of Iſrael: (and this was the ſub-

ſtance, *the Lord ſhall reign for ever and ever*:) And *Miriam* with the women went out with Timbrels and Dances in a Heavenly Melody unto the Lord who had delivered them.

But the wicked and proud who hate to be reformed, they have nothing to do to take the name of the Lord in their mouths: And none but wicked Inſtruments dare bring thoſe Scriptures to ſtir youth up to be Prodigals, and to ſpend their Portion of precious time in riotous living in keeping company with ſome who wallow in pride and idleneſs *Sodoms* ſins; and except ſuch Prodigals do turn whilſt the door of mercy doth open, and they find a reception into the Fathers houſe, by a true unfeigned repentance; they ſhall never witneſs that Melody or Muſick (whereby the Soul is made to leap for joy,) which the Prodigal obtained through a true repentance, and returned to his Fathers houſe; he had not that Muſick and Melody among the Harlots, nor when he kept Swine; mind that, ſee the generation of the

wicked

wicked, *Job.* 21. 11. *They ſend forth their little ones like a flock, and their Children Dance: They take the Timbrel and Harp, and rejoyce in the ſound of the Organ: They ſpend their dayes in Wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave: Therefore they ſay unto God, depart from us, we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes: What is the Almighty that we ſhould ſerve him,* &c. See here you wicked generation of proud prophane perſons, who ſtir up the luſt of the eye, the luſt of the fleſh, and the pride of life one in another, by your light frothy behaviours in your wicked Inventions. Oh for ſhame do not go about to cover your evil works by the inſtigation of wicked Inſtruments, who wreſt the holy mens words; which if perſiſted in, will be to their deſtructions, and of all them that follow them therein. See what the Prophet *Amos* pronounced to them that chant to the Viol, *&c. And are at eaſe, wo to them,* Amos 6.

And concerning compariſons in the ſound of Inſtruments, being certain or uncertain

uncertain; this makes not at all for your purpoſe who extol that Muſick by which the Lord is diſhonoured, and the ſeed of life grieved and burdened, ſo for ſhame leave off your lightneſs and vanity, leaſt you be left as them who are filthy to be filthy ſtill, and you ſeek repentance, as *Eſau* did with tears, and cannot find acceptance.

And ſee the effects of wicked Dancing, *Mat.* 14. 6, 7. *But when* Herod's *birth-day was kept, the Daughter of* Herodias *danced before them:* Now read and ſee what effects her brave Dancing procured; weigh theſe things you that have Children that are Light and Airy, and reſtrain them from that wicked practice, leaſt they add ſin unto ſin, and bring woe upon them, as you may ſee *Herodias* Daughter, who added one wickedneſs unto another.

Stephen Smith.

To all Biſhops and Prieſts, and all concerned with them in a Book Intituled, A form of Common Prayer, for Gods bleſſing upon His Majeſty and His Dominions, and for the averting Gods Judgments, *Printed this year* 1678.

Anſwer, The Lord God hath ſignally ſhewen his great diſpleaſure by Sword, by Plague, and by Fire, againſt that oppoſite ſpirit that hath led into all rebellion againſt the motions of his holy ſpirit, wherein he is making known his way of bleſſing, and his ſaving health among the people: Yet for his great name ſake, and in his love, mercy and pity, he did put a ſtop to thoſe Judgements, and hath given ſpace and time

of

of repentance; and through many faithful Servants hath the Lord manifeſted his good pleaſure, that all who are erred from the way of bleſſing in life and peace, that they might return unto him and wait upon him who is Lord of Heaven and Earth, for his teachings and inſtructions in his holy Covenant of Life and Peace: But how regardleſs have you been of the many and frequent Teſtimonies that have been faithfully in the moving of Gods holy ſpirit of Truth, given forth againſt the ſwelling and groaning abominations of the times? So that inſtead of hearkning and obeying the motions of Gods holy ſpirit, you have proceeded in vexing and grieving the ſame in a moſt high degree; you have abuſed the Servants of the Lord God: And through your pride and preſumption you have drawn the heavy diſpleaſure of the Lord upon you, whoſe dreadful judgments do hang over you; and will not be averted or turned from you by any feigned ſhew of faſting made up in the will of man, contrary to the good will, mind and pleaſure of God. In

In that which is called *the order for Morning Prayer*, are theſe words; *Rent your hearts and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God, for he is gracious and merciful*, &c.

Anſwer, To them that do in Truth and in unfeigned repentance open their hearts unto him, with a faithful reſignation of heart, ſoul and body unto the pure manifeſtation of his holy Law of his pure ſpirit of life; unto ſuch he hath ſhewn himſelf very gracious and merciful, in ſetting them free from the Law of ſin and death: But how often do you repeat thoſe words, and yet keep your hearts whole in the friendſhip of the World, in the luſt of the eye, the luſt of the fleſh, and pride of life; you have been ſo far from renting your hearts, that you have not ſo much as rent your garments; are not the garments of your own righteouſneſs (which is no better then filthy rags) whole upon you; and in that loathſom garment you appearing before the Lord, who ſeeing your loathſomneſs and hypocriſie in imputing the righteouſneſs of Chriſt

Chriſt unto you, whilſt you are really and truly whole in your loathſome garments of your own righteouſneſs; where the righteous judge both of the quick and the dead, beholding you as you are in your loathſome garments, he will never agree with you in your accounts, whilſt you account ſo falſly of your Intereſt in the righteouſneſs of Chriſt, and yet whole in the garments of ſin and iniquity, doing the things you ſhould not do, and leaving undone the things you ſhould do; would you when you reckon with your Servants agree with them in ſuch account, and allow of their doing ſo all their life, and leave them to account of your riches; and that you are bound to give it them; ſure its time to be awakened from this miſery of ignorance: And take notice of your following words, *Though we have rebelled againſt him, neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his Laws which he ſet before us.* (Now mind) was ever your hearts rent from this condition; do not you perſiſt in your rebellion

bellion and ſo grieve Gods holy ſpirit, in keeping your heart whole, in perſecuting them who are led by it: Are not the Prieſts whole in their ſin of preaching for Hire and for filthy lucre ſake, they tell lyes in Hypocriſie, promiſing that to people, which neither they nor the people have right unto, whilſt they are Servants to ſin: Come down from theſe barren mountains of imaginations, and rent off theſe filthy garments, and rent your hearts from theſe evils, and follow the example of them who are really in this work, and from the Lords acceptance have found him gracious and merciful, and in the righteous government of his holy ſpirit of Truth, the knowledge of his way of Truth is known in this World, and in walking therein there is that hope manifeſt by Chriſts righteouſneſs in us, of having Eternal life with him in that World which is without end.

And you ſay, *Dearly beloved Brethren, the Scripture moveth us in ſundry places, to acknowledge and confeſs our manifold ſins and wickedneſs; and that*

we

we ſhould not diſſemble and cloak them before the face of Almighty God our heavenly Father, but confeſs them with an humble, lowly, penitent and obedient heart, &c.

Anſwer, Here you acknowledge your ſelves to be fallen from the Primitive Chriſtians guide, and moreover, in the ſervice and work of the Lord they did ſpeak as they were moved by Gods holy ſpirit, and did declare the pleaſure and will of God as that gave utterance; and by his holy ſpirit they were made Miniſters, not coveting any mans Silver or Gold, or Apparel, nor they did not move for any filthy lucre ſake; but how have you erred and ſtrayed from this way, being loſt as to a true and ſaving knowledge of the motions of Gods holy ſpirit: And in this loſt Eſtate every private ſpirit is ſet a work, and imaginations dreams do tell their ſeveral conceivings of what was given forth by the moving of Gods holy ſpirit; but having erred from the way of the ſpirit of God, and being ſtrangers thereunto, they are alſo

ſtrangers

ſtrangers to what was given forth by the Spirit of God; thus being in error, they don't know the Scriptures nor the power of God: And thus being become ſtrangers to the motion of the true Chriſtian Spirit, in the Worlds earthly ſenſual Spirit they move, and ſay, the Scripture moveth, and under this cover you can diſſemble and cloak your ſins, cloaking your ſelves under the failings of the holy men of God, as they are recorded in the Scriptures of Truth, but are far enough off their ſorrow and repentance by which they obtained favour with God again; And thus you go on cloaking your ſins, and oppoſing the motions of Gods holy Spirit, under a pretence of the Scripture moveth us; and under this cover you can diſſemble your ſins in perſecuting and ſpoiling the Goods of them who have truly teſtified of the motions of Gods holy Spirit in them, againſt all the evil motions of the enemy in all his flattering deceitful works and wayes: And to this motion of Gods holy Spirit you muſt bow if ever you come to know the way of Truth, you muſt come to the moving of the Spirit of Truth in you, even that Spirit which reproves the World of ſin, the which Chriſt Jeſus ſet up to be a leader and a guide into all Truth: In this Spirit the Lord God is to be worſhipped, it's this Spirit that convinceth of ſin, that is the way out of ſin, that is it which moves in the heart againſt ſin,

and ſo to confeſs and acknowledge ſin, and ſo to repent and forſake ſin, and this is the way to obtain mercy and forgiveneſs of ſin. And by its leading and guiding to abſtain from the appearance of evil, unto this Spirit of Truth you muſt bow, and take it for your leader, if ever you come truly to call God Father, and he owns you to be his Sons.

In your Confeſſion you ſay, *Almighty and moſt merciful Father, we have erred and ſtrayed from thy wayes like loſt ſheep; we have followed too much the devices and deſires of our own hearts, we have offended againſt thy holy Laws, we have left undone thoſe things which we ought to have done, and there is no health in us*, &c.

Anſwer, And when do you intend to do otherwiſe, ſince you have appointed this form of words to be always ſaid. Oh turn for ſhame unto the true Spepherd and Biſhop of your Soul; and don't come ſtill with this ſad unprofitable ſtory before the Lord. (Mind) if a man offend againſt the Laws of the Nation, if it be but once he is lyable to the puniſhment that is preſcribed by that Law, or if a Servant ſhould but once do the thing he ſhould not do, and leave undone the things he ſhould do, this would incurr his Maſters diſpleaſure; but if he ſhould continue doing ſo, he would turn him out of his ſervice and account of him as he is an unprofitable Servant: How then can you expect to be heard and received of the Lord, who

are

are alwayes doing that you ſhould not do, and leaving undone that you ſhould do; you may well ſay you have no health in you, neither are you like to have, ſo long as you continue in theſe ſad practices: And in that you do offend Gods righteous Law, how can you expect but to be puniſhed by the righteous Judge? Indeed you have done that which you ought not to have done, in that you have cauſed to ſuffer ſo many innocent people, both by long Impriſonment, and ſpoiling of their Goods; in that you have ſhewn no more mercy to them, how can you expect to receive mercy at the hand of God, ſeeing thoſe ſufferers have been a people fearing God, and hoping for his mercy in whom the Lord takes pleaſure, and in his pleaſure he hath ſuſtained them, wherein many have been faithful and true witneſſes, whereof many have departed this World under their ſeveral confinements in peace; and many remains living to this day confeſſing and teſtifying to the mercies and favour of God in the manifeſtation of the Law of the Spirit of Life in Chriſt Jeſus, which ſets free them who walk up to it from the Law of ſin and death: And that there is great peace in keeping this holy Law, this hath been, and is the Teſtimony of them who are, and have been led by the Spirit of Truth, witneſſing unto the Way, Truth and Life, the way of peace and happineſs: And thus in the good will of God in good

will to all mankind, in patient ſuffering under your wills who have followed too much the devices and deſires of your own hearts, and thereby having rejected the counſel of the Spirit of Truth, you have provoked the Lord, as you ſay in theſe words: *We have provoked thine anger, thy wrath is waxed hot, and thy heavy diſpleaſure is ſore kindled againſt us.* You have confeſſed to the Truth, and when you come to feel the weight of your many tranſgreſſions againſt Gods holy Law, then you will wiſh you had been ſerious in what you have ſaid, and that you had broken off your ſins by a true and unfeigned repentance: And for this end hath Gods holy Spirit ſtrove with you many wayes; but ſee by your own confeſſion how evilly you have requited this love.

Your words are, *We ſinful people of this land do acknowledge before thee, to thy glory and our own ſhame and confuſion, that never any Nation under Heaven had more experience of all the inſtances of thy goodneſs, and the methods of our amendment; nor yet did ever any more ſhamfully abuſe them, when thou gaveſt us great and long proſperities, we fed our ſelves to the full, waxed fat and wanton, and kicked againſt thee; when thou threweſt us into horrid confuſions, from which we ſaw then little hope of ariſing, even in the time of that diſtreſs did we treſpaſs yet more againſt thee, when by miracles of mercy thou hadſt turned our captivities, we ſoon returned*

to

to folly, to our vomit, and to our wallowing in our former or greater filthineſs, &c.

Anſwer, This is a very ſad miſerable condition indeed, much to be lamented; you had need conſider it and be in Truth humbled for it; and to forſake that evil Spirit that hath been your leader in thoſe horrid practices, and to wait upon the Lord for the leading and guiding of you out of thoſe evils, that you may have a better account to give unto the Lord in the day of account, as *Hezekiah* had when the Prophet *Iſaiah* was ſent unto him with this Meſſage from the Lord: Saying, *Thus ſaith the Lord, ſet thine houſe in order for thou ſhalt die and not live*; *then* Hezekiah *turned his face toward the wall and prayed unto the Lord*; *and ſaid, remember now O Lord I beſeech thee, how I have walked before in Truth, and with a perfect heart*; *and have done that which is good in thy ſight*, *and* Hezekiah *wept ſore*. And the Lord heard his prayers, and ſeeing his tears, he was very gratious and merciful unto him, as you may read: Now compare his confeſſion with your confeſſion; and ſeeing you have no better account to give, you may well be aſhamed and confounded at the thoughts of what acceptance you can think to have, and reward at the hand of the Lord.

And you ſay theſe words, *The Communion Service, the Prieſt ſtanding at the Lords Table ſhall ſay*: Our Father, *&c.* *Anſ.*

Anſwer, Here you manifeſt your ſelves as deep in the appoſtaſie from the Communion and the Lords Table, as they were in, who put Light for Darkneſs, (and Darkneſs for Light:) You here plainly ſhew from whence you had your Ordination and Learning; the leaſt in the School of Chriſt that hath learned of him, neither Shepherds or Fiſhermen, ſees over the dark works. It's but in vain for you to think to make this ſervice paſs; no, that Darkneſs is much vanquiſhed by the the breaking forth of the Light of Chriſt out of Darkneſs, by which the Table of God, and the Table of Devils is known, and the Cup of God, and the Cup of the Devil; and at the Table of God, and with the Cup of God, many thirſting Souls are ſatisfied, and do truly bleſs and praiſe the Lord, knowing that we cannot partake of the Table of God, and the Table of Devils, or of the Cup of God and of the Cup of Devils; and therefore are fully ſatisfied at the Table of God and with the bleſſing; and herein do bleſs the Lord who hath led many from the North, South, Eaſt and Weſt by his good Spirit hereunto: And thus being led by his holy Spirit, we can truly ſay, our Father who doth feed us in all our tryals and afflictions with his bread of Life, and nouriſh us with his Cup of Bleſſing; to him be praiſe and honour for ever.

Oh Nation of *England*, how wonderful kind

kind hath the Lord been unto thee, in ſending his Servants with warning after warning, even warning thee to break off thy ſins by a true repentance? And in that Faſt that is acceptable unto him, that thee mighteſt have been found in turning from the evil of thy doings, and in anſwering the Lords juſt requirings, in doing juſtly, and walking humbly, and ſhewing mercy in remembring the meek, and them who fear the Lord, in whom the Lord takes pleaſure, and in renting of your falſe coverings, and have put off your loathſome clothing, the which you confeſs you are under, and to have rent your hearts in deed and in truth, and to have abſtained from the appearance of Evil, and to have let the oppreſſed go free: Had you choſen this Faſt, and truly turned to the Lord, and in ſimplicity to have waited upon him, to have known his mind and pleaſure in his ſore and grievous and never to be forgotten Judgments, with which he did viſit you, by Sword, by Plague, and by Fire: (Oh how can you eaſily paſs over the remembrance thereof.) If I ſay you had conſidered your ways, and by abſtaining from the appearances of evil, you had truly turned unto the Lord; you might then have expected to have found favour of him, and in his counſel and wiſdom you might have been directed to have been eſtabliſht in the fear of the Lord, and in his righteous way to have been confirmed;

ſirmed; and under the covering of the work of his righteous Spirit you might have been preſerved, as you pray in theſe words; *From all evil and miſchief, from ſin, from the craſts and aſſaults of the Devil, and from thy wrath, and from everlaſting damnation, good Lord deliver us.*

But turn unto your confeſſion, and take a view of it, and ſee how ſhort you have come of this Faſt, the which is well pleaſing unto the Lord; and how inſtead of waiting upon the Lord to know his way made known in the Earth, you have gone on in your way of grieving and vexing his good Spirit, and provoking the Lord God againſt you. But what will be the end thereof?

The 4th. day of the 3d. Month, 1678.

Stephen Smith.

THE END.